

UNIVERSIDAD DE BUENOS AIRES
Facultad de Ciencias Exactas y Naturales
Departamento de Matemática

Tesis de Licenciatura

Construcción de MV-pairs y Boolean ambiguity algebras a partir de una MV-algebra y viceversa.

Hernán de la Vega

Director: Roberto Cignoli

Agradezco especialmente a mi director de tesis, el Dr. Roberto Cignoli por su paciencia y sus ganas de enseñar. A mis padres, hermanos y amigos por el apoyo constante. A Malena y a Juana por acompañarme todos los días.

## Contents

1 Definitions and basic results ..... 6
1.1 Lattices ..... 6
1.2 Boolean algebras ..... 17
1.3 Boolean algebras R-generated by a bounded distributive lattice ..... 23
1.4 Effect algebras ..... 36
1.5 MV-effect algebras ..... 42
2 The function $\phi_{M}$ ..... 45
3 From MV-effect algebras to MV-pairs ..... 49
3.1 Effect algebra congruence ..... 49
3.2 MV-pairs ..... 52
3.3 From MV-effect algebras to MV-pairs ..... 54
4 Correspondence between MV-algebras and MV-effect algebras ..... 63
4.1 MV-algebras ..... 63
4.2 Correspondence between MV-algebras and MV-effect algebras ..... 68
5 Appendix ..... 72
5.1 Vetterlein's Boolean ambiguity algebras ..... 73
5.2 Normal Boolean ambiguity algebras and MV-pairs ..... 75
5.3 Complete Boolean ambiguity algebras and MV-pairs ..... 83
5.4 Final remark ..... 91

## Introducción

En los últimos años ha habido un gran desarrollo en el campo de las Lógicas Multivaluadas y, en consecuencia, de las estructuras matemáticas comprometidas en ese desarrollo, como lo son las MV-alebras, las effect algebras y las MV-effect algebras. En el año 2006 Gejza Jenča [12] y Thomas Vetterlein [17] partiendo de hipótesis distintas representaron MV-algebras a través del cociente de un álgebra de Boole $B$ por un subgrupo del grupo de todos los automorfismos de $B(\operatorname{Aut}(B))$. Esto es, ambos toman un par $(B, G)$ (donde $B$ es un álgebra de Boole y $G$ es un subgrupo de $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$ ), definen la relación de equivalencia sobre $B a \sim b$ si y solo si existe $f \in G$ tal que $f(a)=b$ y se define una operación $\oplus$ en el conjunto de las clases que lo hace una MV-algebra. En este trabajo se desarrolla una parte de la representación de Jenča (la otra está desarrollada en [12] y en la Tesis de Licenciatura de Guillermo Herrmann) y se da una relación entre las ideas de estos dos autores.

En la primera sección se dan todas las definiciones y se demuestran todos los resultados que son necesarios para el desarrollo de las secciones posteriores lo que, aparte de darle a este trabajo el caracter de "autocontenido", da una ordenada introducción a estructuras básicas en el álgebra de la lógica como reticulados, álgebras de Boole, etc. También aparecen aquí las estructuras claves usadas en el trabajo de Jenča, las MV-alebras, las effect algebras y las MV-effect algebras.
En la segunda y tercer sección se desarrolla parte del trabajo de Gejza Jenča en la que se define que es un $M V$ - par y se muestra que a partir de una MVeffect algebra $M$ puede construirse un álgebra de Boole $B(M)$ y un subgrupo $G(M)$ de $A u t(B(M))$ de tal forma que el par $(B(M), G(M))$ resulta un MVpar. Además en [12] y en la Tesis de Licenciatura de Guillermo Herrmann se demuestra que a partir de un MV-par $(B, G)$ se puede obtener una MV-effect algebra $\mathcal{A}(B, G)$. En [12] y en la sección tres de este trabajo se demuestra también que $M \cong \mathcal{A}(B(M), G(M))$.
En la sección cuatro se demuestra una correspondencia uno a uno entre las MV-álgebras y las MV-effect álgebras. La demostración es una adaptación de [5] y corrige la demostración dada en [7] Teorema 1.8.12 (página 75).

En el apéndice, se transcribe parte del trabajo de Thomas Vetterlein en el que se definen los conceptos de Complete Boolean ambiguity algebras y normal Boolean ambiguity algebras, y a partir de estas se construye una MV-algebra. Se muestra en esta sección que si el par $(B, G)$ es una Complete Boolean ambiguity algebra o una normal Boolean ambiguity algebra entonces $(B, G)$ es un MV-par y que la MV algebra obtenida usando el camino de Vetterlein y la MV algebra obtenida usando el camino de Jenča y el teorema de correspondencia coinciden y son semisimples. Por último se prueba que partiendo de una MV-algebra semisimple y obteniendo un MV-par (mediante el teorema de correspondencia y el Teorema 3.3.3) este último es una normal Boolean ambiguity algebra aunque no necesariamente es una Complete Boolean ambiguity algebra.

## 1 Definitions and basic results

### 1.1 Lattices [16] [10] [3]

A partially ordered set (or poset) $\langle A, \leq\rangle$ consist of a nonempty set $A$ and a binary relation $\leq$ on $A$ such that $\leq$ satisfies:

Reflexivity

$$
a \leq a
$$

Antisymmetry $a \leq b, b \leq a$ imply that $a=b$
Transitivity $\quad a \leq b, b \leq c$ imply that $a \leq c$

A poset $\langle A, \leq\rangle$ that also satisfies $\forall a, b \in A \quad a \leq b \quad$ or $\quad b \leq a$, is called a chain (or fully ordered set).

Let $P$ a poset, $H \subseteq P$ and $a \in P$. Then $a$ is an upper bound of $H$ iff $h \leq a$ for all $h \in H$. An upper bound $a$ of $H$ is the supremum of $H$ iff, for any upper bound $b$ of $H$, we have $a \leq b$ ( $a$ is the least upper bound of $H$ ).

We shall write $a=\sup H$ or $a=\bigvee H$. If $H=\{x, y\}$, we write $\bigvee H=x \vee y$. Let $P$ a poset, $H \subseteq P$ and $a \in P$. Then $a$ is an lower bound of $H$ iff $a \leq h$ for all $h \in H$. An lower bound $a$ of $H$ is the infimum of $H$ iff, for any lower bound $b$ of $H$, we have $b \leq a$ ( $a$ is the greatest lower bound of $H$ ).
We shall write $a=\inf H$ or $a=\bigwedge H$. If $H=\{x, y\}$, we write $\bigwedge H=x \wedge y$. It is easy to check te uniqueness of the infimum and supremum.

A poset $\langle P, \leq\rangle$ is a lattice if $a \wedge b$ y $a \vee b$ exist, for all $a, b \in L$.

Example 1.1.1 The set $\mathcal{P}(X)$ of all subset of a set $X$ is a lattice with the operations $a \vee b=a \cup b, a \wedge b=a \cap b$.

Example 1.1.2 If $C$ is a chain, then $C$ is a lattice.

Example 1.1.3 Let $N_{d}=\{1,2, \ldots \ldots\}$ where $n \leq m$ iff $\exists k / n . k=m$ (i.e $n \mid m$ ). Then $N_{d}$ is a lattice with the operations $a \vee b=m c m(a, b)$ and $a \wedge b=M C D(a, b)$.

In every lattice the following hold:
(L1) Idempotency:
$x \vee x=x=x \wedge x$
(L2) Conmutativity:
$x \vee y=y \vee x \quad x \wedge y=y \wedge x$
(L3) Associativity:
$x \vee(y \vee z)=(x \vee y) \vee z \quad x \wedge(y \wedge z)=(x \wedge y) \wedge z$
(L4) Absorption identities:
$x \vee(x \wedge y)=x=x \wedge(x \vee y)$
Also $x \leq y \Leftrightarrow x=x \wedge y \Leftrightarrow y=x \vee y$.
Therefore $x \leq y \Rightarrow x \wedge z \leq y \wedge z \quad$ and $\quad x \vee z \leq y \vee z$.
Example 1.1.4 If $L$ is a lattice, $a, b \in L, a \leq b$ and
$[a, b]=\{x \in L / a \leq x \leq b\}$, then $[a, b]$ is a lattice.

Example 1.1.5 Let $\langle L, \leq, \vee, \wedge\rangle$ be a lattice. If we put $a \leq_{D} b$ iff $b \leq a$, $a \wedge_{D} b=a \vee b$ and $a \vee_{D} b=a \wedge b$ then $\left\langle L, \leq_{D}, \wedge_{D}, \vee_{D}\right\rangle$ is a lattice.

A lattice can be characterized purely in terms of the properties (L1), (L2), (L3), (L4).

Theorem 1.1.6 Let A be a nonempty set and "+", "." two binary operations on A satisfying $(L 1),(L 2),(L 3),(L 4)$ and set $a \leq b$ iff $a=a . b$.

Then $A$ is a lattice with $a \vee b=a+b$ and $a \wedge b=a . b$.
(Remark. If $a=a . b$, then $a+b=a . b+b$ and, $b y$ (L4), $a+b=b$.
Similarly $b=a+b \Rightarrow a=a . b$. Thus $a \leq b$ iff $a=a . b$ iff $b=a+b)$.

## Proof.

$\leq$ is an order:

- $a \leq a$ by ( $L 1$ )
- If $a \leq b$ and $b \leq a$, then $a=a . b$ and $b=b . a$.

Therefore by (L2) $a=a \cdot b=b \cdot a=b$.

- If $a \leq b$ and $b \leq c$, then $a=a . b$ and $b=b . c$.

Therefore by (L3) a.c $=(a . b) . c=a .(b . c)=a . b=a$ and $a \leq c$.
$a+b=a \vee b:$
By (L4) $a=a .(a+b)$ and thus $a \leq a+b$. Similarly $b \leq a+b$.
Let $z$ such that $a \leq z$ and $b \leq z$, then $z=a+z$ and $z=b+z$. Then $(a+b)+z=a+(b+z)=a+z=z$ and thus $a+b \leq z$. Therefore $a+b=a \vee b$.
$a . b=a \wedge b:$
Since $(a . b) . a=a .(a . b)=(a . a) . b=a . b$, we have $a . b \leq a$. Similarly $a . b \leq b$.
Let $z$ such that $z \leq a$ and $z \leq b$, then $z=a . z$ and $z=b . z$. Then $z=a . z=$ $a \cdot(b . z)=(a . b) . z$ and thus $z \leq a . b$. Therefore $a \cdot b=a \wedge b$.

A lattice $A$ is said to be distributive if, for all $a, b, c \in A$

$$
\begin{gather*}
a \wedge(b \vee c)=(a \wedge b) \vee(a \wedge c)  \tag{L5}\\
a \vee(b \wedge c)=(a \vee b) \wedge(a \vee c)
\end{gather*}
$$

Example 1.1.7 If $C$ is a chain, then $C$ is a distributive lattice.

A bounded lattice is one that has both a smallest element (or " 0 ") and a largest element (or " 1 "), that is, $\forall a$ in the lattice, $0 \leq a$ and $a \leq 1$.

Notation $a=x \dot{\vee} y$ means $a=x \vee y$ and $x \wedge y=0$.

A sublattice $\mathcal{K}=\langle K ; \wedge, \vee\rangle$ of the lattice $\mathcal{L}=\langle L ; \wedge, \vee\rangle$ is a nonempty subset $K$ of $L$ with the property that $a, b \in K$ implies that $a \wedge b, a \vee b \in K$ (the operations $\wedge, \vee$ are taken in $\mathcal{K})$, and the $\wedge$ and the $\vee$ of $\mathcal{K}$ are restrictions to $K$ of the $\wedge$ and the $\vee$ of $\mathcal{L}$.
To put this in simpler language, we take a nonempty subset $\mathcal{K}$ of the lattice $\mathcal{L}$ such that $\mathcal{K}$ is closed under $\wedge$ and $\vee$. Under the same $\wedge$ and $\vee, \mathcal{K}$ is a lattice; this is a sublattice of $L$.

A $\{0,1\}$ - sublattice of a bounded lattice $L$ is a sublattice containing the 0 and 1 of $L$.

An element $a \neq 0$ of a bounded lattice is called atom if the condition $0 \leq x \leq a$ implies that either $x=0$ or $x=a$.

A set $I$ of elements of a bounded distributive lattice $L$ is said to be an ideal provided that:
$0 \in I$
If $a, b \in L, a \in I$ and $b \leq a$, then $b \in I$
If $a, b \in L, a \in I$ and $b \in I$, then $a \vee b \in I$

A set $F$ of elements of a bounded distributive lattice $L$ is said to be a filter provided that:
$1 \in F$
If $a, b \in L, a \in F$ and $a \leq b$, then $b \in F$
If $a, b \in L, a \in F$ and $b \in F$, then $a \wedge b \in F$
It is easy to see that intersection of any number of ideals (filers) of a lattice $L$ is a ideal (filter) of $L$. Thus, if a subset $H$ of a lattice $L$ is nonempty, we can define the ideal (filter) generated by the set $H$, it is the intersection of all ideals (filters) containing $H$, and the least ideal (filter) containing $H$.
The ideal generated by $H$ will be denoted by ( $H$ ], and the filter generated by $H$ will be denoted by $[H)$.

Lemma 1.1.8 Let $L$ be a lattice and let $H$ be a subset of $L$. Then $(H]=\{x \in L$ such that $\exists$ an integer $n \geq 1$ and elements $h_{1} \ldots \ldots h_{n} \in L$ with $\left.x \leq h_{1} \vee \ldots \ldots \vee h_{n}\right\}$.

Proof. Let $I=\{x \in L$ such that $\exists$ an integer $n \geq 1$ and

$$
\text { elements } \left.h_{1} \ldots \ldots h_{n} \in L \text { with } x \leq h_{1} \vee \ldots \ldots \vee h_{n}\right\} .
$$

It is clear that $I$ is an ideal, and obviously $H \subseteq I$. Finally, if $H \subseteq J$ and $J$ is an ideal, then $I \subseteq J$, and thus $I$ is the smallest ideal containing $H$; that is, $I=(H]$.

Similarly, we have:

Lemma 1.1.9 Let $L$ be a lattice and let $H$ be a subset of $L$. Then $[H)=\{x \in L$ such that $\exists$ an integer $n \geq 1$ and elements $h_{1} \ldots \ldots h_{n} \in L$ with $\left.x \geq h_{1} \wedge \ldots \ldots \wedge h_{n}\right\}$.

In particular if $a, b \in L$,
(a] $=\{x \in L$ such that $x \leq a\}$ is the principal ideal generated by $a$.
$[b)=\{y \in L$ such that $y \geq b\}$ is the principal filter generated by $b$.
An ideal (filter) $A$ of a bounded lattice $L$ is called proper if $A \neq L$.

Lemma 1.1.10 An ideal $I$ of a bounded lattice $L$ is proper if and only if $1 \notin I$.

Proof. If $1 \notin I$, then $I \neq L$ and $I$ is proper.
Let $I$ be a proper ideal of $L$. If $1 \in I$ then $a \in I$ for all element $a$ in $L$ (since $\forall a \in L a \leq 1$ and $I$ is an ideal), thus $L=I$, which is a contradiction

Similarly we have,
Lemma 1.1.11 A filter $F$ of a bounded lattice $L$ is proper if and only if $0 \notin I$.

An ideal $I$ of a bounded lattice $L$ is called prime if it is proper and the condition $a \wedge b \in I$ implies that either $a \in I$ or $b \in I$.

A filter $F$ of a bounded lattice $L$ is called prime if it is proper and the condition $a \vee b \in F$ implies that either $a \in F$ or $b \in F$.

Lemma 1.1.12 Let $L$ be a lattice, and let $M$ be a prime filter (ideal) of $L$. Then $P=M^{c} \quad\left(M^{c}=L \backslash M\right)$ is a prime ideal (filter) of $L$.

Proof. We will verify one case only, the other require similar arguments. Let $M$ be a prime filter of $L$ we will see that $P=M^{c}$ is a prime ideal of $L$.
$P$ is an ideal:
$M$ prime $\Rightarrow M$ proper $\Rightarrow\left(\right.$ by lemma 1.1.11) $0 \notin M \Rightarrow 0 \in M^{c}=P$.
Let $a$ be an element of $P(\Rightarrow a \notin M)$ and $b \leq a$.
Since $M$ is a filter, if $b \in M$ and $b \leq a$ then $a \in M$ which is a contradiction. Therefore $b \notin M$ and thus $b \in P$.
Since $M$ is a prime filter, if $a \vee b \in M$, then either $a \in M$ or $b \in M$, hence $a \notin M$ and $b \notin M$ imply $a \vee b \notin M$, that is $a \in P$ and $b \in P$ imply $a \vee b \in P$.
$P$ is an prime ideal:
$M \neq \emptyset(1 \in M) \Rightarrow P=M^{c}$ is proper.
Since $M$ is a filter $a \in M$ and $b \in M \Rightarrow a \wedge b \in M$, hence
$a \wedge b \notin M \Rightarrow$ either $a \notin M$ or $b \notin M$,
that is $a \wedge b \in P \Rightarrow$ either $a \in P$ or $b \in P$

Theorem 1.1.13 (Birkhoff-Stone) Let $L$ be a bounded distributive lattice. If $J$ is an ideal and $F$ is a filter of $L$ such that $J \cap F=\emptyset$, then there exist a prime filter $M$ such that $J \cap M=\emptyset$ and $F \subseteq M$.

## Proof.

Let $L$ be a bounded distributive lattice, and
$\mathcal{F}=\{G / \mathrm{G}$ is a filter of $\mathrm{L}, F \subseteq G$ and $G \cap J=\emptyset\}$
Since $F \in \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{F} \neq \emptyset$. The set $\mathcal{F}$ is ordered by inclusion. Let $\left\{G_{i}\right\}_{i \in I}$ be a family totally ordered of $\mathcal{F}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& H=\cup_{i \in I} G_{i} \text { is a filter of } L \\
& F \subseteq H \\
& H \cap J=\left(\cup_{i \in I} G_{i}\right) \cap J=\cup_{i \in I}\left(G_{i} \cap J\right)=\cup_{i \in I} \emptyset=\emptyset
\end{aligned}
$$

thus $H \in \mathcal{F}$ and $H$ is an upper bound of $\left\{G_{i}\right\}_{i \in I}$.
Therefore, by Zorn's Lemma, $\mathcal{F}$ has a maximal element $M$.
It only remains to show that $M$ is a prime filter of $L$.
Now suppose $x \vee y \in M$ and let
$M_{1}=\langle M, x\rangle=\{s \in L$ such that $s \geq m \wedge x$ for some $m \in M\}$,
$M_{2}=\langle M, y\rangle=\{s \in L$ such that $t \geq m \wedge x$ for some $m \in M\}$.
We have, either $M_{1} \cap J=\emptyset$ or $M_{2} \cap J=\emptyset$.
If not, $\exists u, v$ in $J$ and $m_{1}, m_{2}$ in $M$ such that

$$
u \geq m_{1} \wedge x \quad v \geq m_{2} \wedge y
$$

Let $m=m_{1} \wedge m_{2}$, then

$$
u \geq m \wedge x \quad v \geq m \wedge y
$$

Therefore $u \vee v \geq(m \wedge x) \vee(m \wedge y)=m \wedge(x \vee y)$.
Since $m \in M, x \vee y \in M$ and $M$ is a filter, then $m \wedge(x \vee y) \in M$, hence $u \vee v \in M$. Also $u \vee v \in J$, then $u \vee v \in M \cap J$ which is a contradiction.

Therefore, either $M_{1} \cap J=\emptyset$ or $M_{2} \cap J=\emptyset$. Suppoes that $M_{1} \cap J=\emptyset$. Since $F \subseteq M \subseteq M_{1}$, then $M_{1} \in \mathcal{F}$. Now, $M \subseteq M_{1}, M_{1} \in \mathcal{F}$ and $M$ is maximal in $\mathcal{F}$, imply $M=M_{1}$ and since $x \in M_{1}$, then $x \in M$. Similarly, if $M_{2} \cap J=\emptyset$, then $y \in M$. Therefore $M$ is a prime filter

Corollary 1.1.14 Let $L$ be a bounded distributive lattice. If $J$ is an ideal and $F$ is a filter of $L$ such that $J \cap F=\emptyset$, then there exist a prime ideal $P$ such that $F \cap P=\emptyset$ and $J \subseteq P$.

Proof. By Theorem 1.1.13 there exist a prime filter $M$ such that $J \cap M=\emptyset$ and $F \subseteq M$. Let $P=M^{c}$ (i.e. $P=L \backslash M$ ) then $P$ is a prime ideal (by Lemma 1.1.12) and $P \cap F=\emptyset$ (since $F \subseteq M$ ) and $J \subseteq P$ (since $J \cap M=\emptyset$ ).

Corollary 1.1.15 Let $L$ be a distributive lattice, $a, b \in L$ and $a \neq b$. Then there is a prime ideal of $L$ containing exactly one of $a$ and $b$.

Proof. Let ( $a$ ] be the ideal generated by $a$ and $[b)$ the filter generated by $b$.
By Corollary 1.1.14 there exist a prime ideal $P$ such that $(a] \subseteq P$ and $P \cap[b)=\emptyset$. Thus $a \in P$ and $b \notin P$.

A homomorphism $\varphi$ of the lattice $L_{0}$ into the lattice $L_{1}$ is a map of $L_{0}$ into $L_{1}$, satisfying both

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi(a \wedge b)=\varphi(a) \wedge \varphi(b) \\
& \varphi(a \vee b)=\varphi(a) \vee \varphi(b)
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark: Let $\varphi: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{1}$ be a homomorphism of lattices and $a_{1}, a_{2} \in L_{0}$. If $a_{1} \leq a_{2}$ in $L_{0}$ then $\varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \leq \varphi\left(a_{2}\right)$ in $L_{1}$. Indeed, $a_{1} \leq a_{2}$ in $L_{0} \Rightarrow a_{1}=$ $a_{1} \wedge a_{2} \Rightarrow \varphi\left(a_{1}\right)=\varphi\left(a_{1} \wedge a_{2}\right)=\varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \wedge \varphi\left(a_{2}\right)$, and then $\varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \leq \varphi\left(a_{2}\right)$ in $L_{1}$.

Remark: Let $\varphi: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{1}$ be a homomorphism of lattices, then $\varphi\left(L_{0}\right)$ is a sublattice of $L_{1}$.

A homomorphism of a lattice into itself is called an endomorphism, and a one-to-one homomorphism will also be called an embedding.

A isomorphism of lattices is a biyective homomorphism. It is easy to see that $f^{-1}$ (the inverse function of $f$ ) is an isomorphism of lattices as well. The notation $A \cong B$ means that there exist a isomorphism $\varphi: A \rightarrow B$.

Let $A$ and $B$ be two bounded lattices. A $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism is a homomorphism that preserves 0 and 1 .

Let $L_{1}, L_{2}$ and $L_{3}$ be three lattices and let $g: L_{1} \rightarrow L_{2}$ and $f: L_{2} \rightarrow L_{3}$ be two homomorphisms of lattices. We write $f \circ g$ for the composition of the two operators, that is $\forall a \in L_{1} f \circ g(a)=f(g(a))$ in $L_{3}$. It is easy to see that $f \circ g$ is a homomorphism.

Some of the next results will be used in Section 2.

Let $L$ be a lattice. An element $a$ of $L$ is joint-irreducible iff $a=b \vee c$ implies that $a=b$ or $a=c$; it is meet-irreducible iff $a=b \wedge c$ implies that $a=b$ or $a=c$. The set of all nonzero joint-irreducible elements of a lattice $L$ is denoted by $J(L)$ and the set of all non-unit meet-irreducible elements of a lattice $L$ is denoted by $M(L)$.

In what follows, $\succ$ denotes the usual covering relation on a poset, that means, $a \succ b$ iff $b$ is a maximal element of the set $\{x: x<a\}$.

Lemma 1.1.16 Let $L$ be a finite distributive lattice, let $C$ be a maximal chain in $L$ and let $a \in J(L)$. We define $\pi_{C}(a)=\bigwedge\{x \in C: x \geq a\}$ (the smallest member of $C$ containing $a$, see Figure 1 to the left) and $m(a)=$ $\bigvee\{x \in L: x \nsupseteq a\}$. Let $x \in C, \pi_{C}(a) \succ x$. Then
(i) $a \vee x=\pi_{C}(a)$
(ii) $a \wedge x=a \wedge m(a)$.

## Proof.

(i) We have $\pi_{C}(a) \wedge(a \vee x)=\left(\pi_{C}(a) \wedge a\right) \vee\left(\pi_{C}(a) \wedge x\right)=a \vee x$, so $\pi_{C}(a) \geq a \vee x \geq x$. Since $\pi_{C}(a) \succ x$, we have either $\pi_{C}(a)=a \vee x$ or $a \vee x=x$. However, $a \vee x=x$ contradits with $\pi_{C}(a) \neq x$ (since $a \vee x=x \Rightarrow a \leq x \Rightarrow$ $\left.\Rightarrow \pi_{C}(a) \leq x \Rightarrow \pi_{C}(a)=x\right)$, hence $\pi_{C}(a)=a \vee x$.
(ii) First note that

- $\pi_{C}(a) \succ x \Rightarrow a \succ a \wedge x$.

Indeed, let $a \wedge x \leq z \leq a$, then $x \leq x \vee z \leq x \vee a=\pi_{C}(a)$. Since $\pi_{C}(a) \leq x$ we have either $x=x \vee z$ or $\pi_{C}(a)=x \vee z$. Now $x=x \vee z \Rightarrow z \leq x \Rightarrow z \leq a \wedge x \Rightarrow z=a \wedge x$, and $x \vee z=\pi_{C}(a) \Rightarrow\left(\right.$ since $\left.a \leq \pi_{C}(a)\right) \quad a=a \wedge \pi_{C}(a)=a \wedge(x \vee z)=$ $=(a \wedge x) \vee(a \wedge z)=(a \wedge x) \vee z=z \quad($ since $z \leq a$ and $a \wedge x \leq z)$.

- $a \not \leq m(a)$. Indeed, let $A$ be the set $\{x \in L: x \nsupseteq a\}$, since $L$ is a finite lattice $A=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$. If $a \leq m(a)$ then $a=a \wedge m(a)=a \wedge(\bigvee A)=$ $=a \wedge\left(x_{1} \vee \ldots \vee x_{n}\right)=\left(a \wedge x_{1}\right) \vee \ldots \vee\left(a \wedge x_{n}\right)$. Since $a \in J(L)$, then $\exists j$, $1 \leq j \leq n$ such that $a=a \wedge x_{j}$ and thus $a \leq x_{j}$ which is a contradiction since $x_{j} \in A$.

Now, since $x \nsupseteq a$, we have $x \leq m(a)$ and $a \wedge x \leq a \wedge m(a) \leq a$. Since $a \vee x=\pi_{C}(a) \succ x, a \succ a \wedge x$. Therefore, $a \wedge x=a \wedge m(a)$ or $a \wedge m(a)=a$. Since $a \not \leq m(a), a \wedge x=a \wedge m(a)$.

Lemma 1.1.17 Let $L$ be a finite distributive lattice. Then
(i) Every element is the join of nonzero joint-irreducible elements of $L$.
(ii) Let $2^{J(L)}$ be the set of all subsets of $J(L)$. Then the mapping $r: L \rightarrow 2^{J(L)}$ given by $r(x)=\{a \in J(L): a \leq x\}$ is a $\{0,1\}$-embedding of $L$ into $2^{J(L)}$.
(iii) For every maximal chain $C$ of $L$, the mapping $\pi_{C}: J(L) \rightarrow C$ is a bijection from the set of all join-irreducible elements onto $C$.

Note that $\pi_{C}$ maps nonzero elements onto nonzero elements.
(iv) $a \in J(L)$ iff $\{x \in L: x \nsupseteq a\}$ is a prime ideal, and then,

$$
m(a)=\bigvee\{x \in L: x \nsupseteq a\} \in M(L) .
$$

## Proof.

(i) Let $x$ be an element of $L$. If $x \in J(L), x$ is the join of nonzero jointirreducible elements of $L$.
If not, $x=y \vee z$ with $x \neq y$ and $x \neq z$
If $y \in J(L)$ and $z \in J(L)$ then $x$ is the join of nonzero joint-irreducible elements of $L$. If not, if for example, $y \in J(L)$ and $z \notin J(L)$
then $z=r \vee t$ with $r \neq z$ and $t \neq z$. Therefore $x=y \vee r \vee t$.
The others case are similarly.
Since $L$ is a finite lattice, the process comes to an end at a certain point.
(ii) $r$ is a $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism of lattices:
$r(0)=\{a \in J(L): a \leq 0\}=\emptyset \quad(a \in J(L) \Rightarrow a \neq 0)$
$r(1)=\{a \in J(L): a \leq 1\}=J(L)$
Since $a \leq x \wedge y \Leftrightarrow a \leq x$ and $a \leq y$, then $r(x \wedge y)=r(x) \cap r(y)$
If $a \leq x$ or $a \leq y$, then $a \leq x \vee y$. Thus $r(x) \cup r(y) \subseteq r(x \vee y)$.
If $a \leq x \vee y \Rightarrow a=a \wedge(x \vee y)=(a \wedge x) \vee(a \wedge y)$ and since $a \in J(L)$, we have either $a=a \wedge x$ or $a=a \wedge y$ (i.e. $a \leq x$ or $a \leq y$ ), then $a \in r(x)$ or $a \in r(y)$. Thus $r(x \vee y) \subseteq r(x) \cup r(y)$ and then $r(x \vee y)=r(x) \cup r(y)$.
(iii) Since $L$ is a finite lattice and $\forall a$ in $J(L) a \leq 1 \in C, \pi_{C}$ is well defined. $\pi_{C}$ is injective:
Let $a, b \in J(L), x \in C, x \prec \pi_{C}(a)$ (i.e. $x=\bigvee\left\{x \in C: x<\pi_{C}(a)\right\}$ ), and $\pi_{C}(a)=\pi_{C}(b)$ (see Figure 1).
Then $x \vee a=\pi_{C}(a)=\pi_{C}(b)=x \vee b$, and
$a=a \wedge \pi_{C}(a)=a \wedge(x \vee a)=a \wedge(x \vee b)=(a \wedge x) \vee(a \wedge b)$.
Therefore $a=(a \wedge x)$ or $a=(a \wedge b)($ since $a \in J(L))$ and thus $a \leq x$ or $a \leq b$. If $a \leq x$ then $\pi_{C}(a)=\bigwedge\{z \in C: z \geq a\} \leq x$ and thus $\pi_{C}(a) \leq x<\pi_{C}(a)$, which is a contradiction. Therefore $a \leq b$. Similarly we can prove $b \leq a$ and thus $a=b$.
$\pi_{C}$ is surjective:


Figure 1:

Let $y \in C$ and $z \in C, z \prec y$. Since $z \prec y$ then $z<y$, therefore by $(i) \exists a \in J(L)$ such that $a \leq y$ and $a \not \leq z$. Thus $\pi_{C}(a) \leq y$ (since $y \in\{x \in C: a \leq x\}$ ) and $z<\pi_{C}(a)$, (since $z \notin\{x \in C: a \leq x\}$. Therefore $y=\pi_{C}(a)$ and $\pi_{C}$ is a surjective map.
(iv) Let $A$ be the set $\{x \in L: x \nsupseteq a\}$ and $a \in J(L)$, then:
$A$ is an ideal:
$a \in J(L) \Rightarrow 0<a \Rightarrow 0 \nsupseteq a \Rightarrow 0 \in A$. If $x \in A$ and $y \leq x$ then $y \in A$ otherwise $a \leq y \leq x$ which is a contradiction since $x \in A$. If $x \in A$ and $y \in A$ then $x \vee y \in A$ otherwise $a \leq x \vee y$ then $a=a \wedge(x \vee y)=(a \wedge x) \vee(a \wedge y)$ and, since $a \in J(L), a=a \wedge x$ or $a=a \wedge y$, therefore $a \leq x$ or $a \leq y$ which is a contradiction since $x \in A$ and $y \in A$.
$A$ is a prime ideal:
If $x \notin A$ and $y \notin A$ then $a \leq x$ and $a \leq y$ hence $a \leq x \wedge y$ and thus $x \wedge y \notin A$. Therefore if $x \wedge y \in A$ then either $x \in A$ or $y \in A$.

Now suppose $A$ is a prime ideal and $a=x \vee y$. Hence $x \vee y \notin A$ and, since $A$ an ideal, $x \notin A$ or $y \notin A$ and then $a \leq x$ or $a \leq y$. Therefore either $x \leq x \vee y=a \leq x$ or $y \leq x \vee y=a \leq y$, i.e. $x=a$ or $y=a$ and thus $a \in J(L)$.

It only remains to show that $a \in J(L) \Rightarrow m(a) \in M(L)$. Suppose that $m(a)=$ $=x \wedge y$. First note that $x \nsupseteq a$ or $y \nsupseteq a$. Indeed if $x \geq a$ and $y \geq a$ then $a \leq x \wedge y=m(a)$ which is a contradiction (see proof Lemma 1.1.16 (ii)),
i.e. either $x \in A$ or $y \in A$ hence $x \leq \bigvee A=m(a)=x \wedge y \leq x$ or $y \leq \bigvee A=m(a)=x \wedge y \leq y$ then either $x=m(a)$ or $y=m(a)$ and thus $m(a) \in M(L)$.

### 1.2 Boolean algebras [16] [10] [3] [15]

In a bounded lattice $L, a$ is a complement of $b$ iff

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a \wedge b=0 \\
& a \vee b=1
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 1.2.1 In a bounded distributive lattice, an element can have only one complement.

Proof. If $b_{0}$ and $b_{1}$ are both complements of $a$, then $b_{0}=b_{0} \wedge 1=b_{0} \wedge\left(a \vee b_{1}\right)=\left(b_{0} \wedge a\right) \vee\left(b_{0} \vee b_{1}\right)=0 \vee\left(b_{0} \vee b_{1}\right)=b_{0} \vee b_{1}$ similarly, $b_{1}=b_{0} \vee b_{1}$, thus $b_{0}=b_{1}$

We denote to complement of an element $a$ by $a^{\prime}$. Note that $a^{\prime \prime}=a, \quad 0^{\prime}=1$ and $1^{\prime}=0$.

A complemented lattice is a bounded lattice $B$ in which every element has a complement, i.e. $\forall a \in B \quad \exists a^{\prime} \in B$ such that $a \wedge a^{\prime}=0$ and $a \vee a^{\prime}=1 \quad(L 7)$.

A Boolean algebra is a distributive complemented lattice.
Thus a Boolean álgebra is a system: $\left\langle B, \wedge, \vee,^{\prime}, 0,1\right\rangle$ where $\wedge, \vee$ are binary operations, ' is a unary operation, and 0,1 are nullary operations.

As in lattices, we can define a Boolean algebra in terms of the properties of $\wedge, \vee,{ }^{\prime}$.

Theorem 1.2.2 Let $B$ be a nonempty set and + , . two binary operations and ' a unary operation on $B$ satisfying (L1), (L2), (L3), (L4), (L5), (L6) and (L7) (see page 6, $8,8,17$ ). Set $a \leq b$ iff $a=a . b$.

Then $B$ is a Boolean algebra and $a \vee b=a+b$ and $a \wedge b=a . b$.
Proof. Theorem 1.1.6.
Example 1.2.3 The set $\mathcal{P}(X)$ of all subset of a set $X$, is a Boolean algebra with the operations $a \vee b=a \cup b, a \wedge b=a \cap b, a^{\prime}=a^{c}, 0=\emptyset, 1=X$. Its atoms are the subset with only one element.

Example 1.2.4 Let $\left\langle B, \wedge, \vee,{ }^{\prime}, 0,1\right\rangle$ be a Boolean algebra, let $a$ be an element of $B$ and the interval $[0, a]=\{x \in B / 0 \leq x \leq a\}$. Then $\left\langle[0, a], \wedge, \vee,^{c}, 0, a\right\rangle$ is a Boolean algebra, where $x^{c}:=x^{\prime} \wedge a$.

Indeed, $[0, a]$ is closed under $\vee$ and $\wedge$, and $a$ is its largest element.
If $x \in[0, a]$ then $x^{c} \wedge x=\left(x^{\prime} \wedge a\right) \wedge x=\left(x^{\prime} \wedge x\right) \wedge a=0 \wedge a=0$ and $x^{c} \vee x=\left(x^{\prime} \wedge a\right) \vee x=\left(x^{\prime} \vee x\right) \wedge(x \vee a)=1 \wedge a=a$ (since $B$ is a distributive lattice and $x \leq a)$.

Example 1.2.5 Let $\left(A_{j}\right)_{j \in J}$ be a family of Boolean algebras. It is easy to see that the product $A=\prod_{j \in J} A_{j}$ is a Boolean algebra with the operations:
If $a, b \in A \quad(a \vee b)_{j}=a_{j} \vee b_{j} \quad(a \wedge b)_{j}=a_{j} \wedge b_{j} \quad a^{\prime}=\left(a_{j}^{\prime}\right)_{j \in J}$ $1_{A}=\left(1_{A_{j}}\right)_{j \in J} \quad$ and $\quad 0_{A}=\left(0_{A_{j}}\right)_{j \in J}$.

Lemma 1.2.6 (De Morgan's Identities) Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra and let $a, b$ in $B$. Then
(i) $(a \vee b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}$ and
(ii) $(a \wedge b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \vee b^{\prime}$.

## Proof.

(i) $(a \vee b) \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=a \vee b \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \geq a \vee\left(b \wedge a^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=a \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge\left(b \vee b^{\prime}\right)\right)=$ $a \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge 1\right)=a \vee a^{\prime}=1$. Therefore $(a \vee b) \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=1$. On the other hand, $(a \vee b) \wedge\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=\left(a \wedge a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(b \wedge a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=0 \vee 0=0$. Thus $(a \vee b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}$. (ii) Replacing $a$ by $a^{\prime}$ and $b$ by $b^{\prime}$ in (i) and using that $\forall x \in B x^{\prime \prime}=x$, then $(a \wedge b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \vee b^{\prime}$.

Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra and $a, b \in B$. We define $a \backslash b=a \wedge b^{\prime}$.

The next Lemma will be used in Section 3.

Lemma 1.2.7 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra and $a, b, c, d \in B$. Then:
(i) $(a \vee b) \backslash c=(a \backslash c) \vee(b \backslash c)$.
(ii) $(a \wedge b) \backslash c=(a \backslash c) \wedge(b \backslash c)$.
(iii) If $c \leq a, c \leq b$ and $a \backslash c=b \backslash c$ then $a=b$.
(iv) $a \backslash b \leq a$.
(v) If $a \leq b \leq c \backslash d$ then $b \backslash a=((b \vee d) \wedge c) \backslash((a \vee d) \wedge c)$.
(vi) $a \leq b \Leftrightarrow b^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime}$.
(vii) If $a \leq c$ then $(b \backslash c) \backslash(a \backslash c)=b \backslash a$.
(viii) Let $a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in B$ be such that $0=a_{0} \leq a_{1} \leq \ldots \leq a_{n}$, then $a_{n}=\left(a_{n} \backslash a_{n-1}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{\mathrm{V}}\left(a_{1} \backslash a_{0}\right)$.
In particular, if $a_{n}=1$ and we write $b_{j}=a_{j} \backslash a_{j-1}, 1 \leq j \leq n$, we obtain $1=b_{n} \dot{V} \ldots \dot{V} b_{2} \dot{V} b_{1}$. Therefore for all $x \in B$, $x=\left(x \wedge b_{n}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(x \wedge b_{2}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(x \wedge b_{1}\right)$. We say that $\left\{b_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n}$ is a decomposition of unit in the Boolean algebra $B$.
(ix) Let $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}, b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}, c_{1}, \ldots, c_{n}$ in $B$ be such that $a_{1}, b_{1} \leq c_{1} ; \ldots$
$\ldots ; a_{n}, b_{n} \leq c_{n}$ and $c_{i} \wedge c_{j}=0$ for $i \neq j \quad 1 \leq i, j \leq n$. Then $\left(a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n}\right) \wedge\left(b_{1} \vee \ldots \vee b_{n}\right)=\left(a_{1} \wedge b_{1}\right) \vee \ldots \vee\left(a_{n} \wedge b_{n}\right)$ and, if $a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n}=b_{1} \vee \ldots \vee b_{n}$ then $a_{1}=b_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}=b_{n}$.

## Proof.

(i) $(a \vee b) \backslash c=(a \vee b) \wedge c^{\prime}=\left(a \wedge c^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(b \wedge c^{\prime}\right)=(a \backslash c) \vee(b \backslash c)$.
(ii) $(a \wedge b) \backslash c=(a \wedge b) \wedge c^{\prime}=\left(a \wedge c^{\prime}\right) \wedge\left(b \wedge c^{\prime}\right)=(a \backslash c) \wedge(b \backslash c)$.
(iii) $a=a \wedge 1=a \wedge\left(c \vee c^{\prime}\right)=(a \wedge c) \vee\left(a \wedge c^{\prime}\right)=c \vee(a \backslash c)=c \vee(b \backslash c)=$ $(b \wedge c) \vee\left(b \wedge c^{\prime}\right)=b \wedge\left(c \vee c^{\prime}\right)=b \wedge 1=b$.
(iv) $a \backslash b=a \wedge b^{\prime} \leq a$.
$(v)((b \vee d) \wedge c) \backslash((a \vee d) \wedge c)=((b \vee d) \wedge c) \wedge((a \vee d) \wedge c)^{\prime}=$ $=((b \wedge c) \vee(d \wedge c)) \wedge\left(\left(a^{\prime} \wedge d^{\prime}\right) \vee c^{\prime}\right)=$
$=\left(b \wedge c \wedge a^{\prime} \wedge d^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(b \wedge c \wedge c^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(d \wedge c \wedge a^{\prime} \wedge d^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(d \wedge c \wedge c^{\prime}\right)=$
$=\left(b \wedge c \wedge a^{\prime} \wedge d^{\prime}\right) \vee 0 \vee 0 \vee 0=\left(b \wedge a^{\prime}\right) \wedge\left(c \wedge d^{\prime}\right)=(b \backslash a) \wedge(c \backslash d)=b \backslash a$ since, by $(i v) b \backslash a \leq b$ and by hypothesis $b \leq c \backslash d$.
(vi) $a \leq b \Rightarrow a=a \wedge b$ then, by De Morgan's identities, $a^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \vee b^{\prime}$ and thus $b^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime}$. Therefore $a \leq b$ imply $b^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime}$. In particular $b^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime}$ imply $a^{\prime \prime} \leq b^{\prime \prime}$ that is $a \leq b$.
$(v i i)(b \backslash c) \backslash(a \backslash c)=\left(b \wedge c^{\prime}\right) \wedge\left(a \wedge c^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}=\left(b \wedge c^{\prime}\right) \wedge\left(a^{\prime} \vee c\right)=\left(b \wedge c^{\prime} \wedge a^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(b \wedge c^{\prime} \wedge c\right)=$ $=b \wedge\left(c^{\prime} \wedge a^{\prime}\right) \vee 0=b \wedge a^{\prime}=b \backslash a$ from $a \leq c$ and $(v i)$.
(viii) We use induction on $n$. If $n=1$, we have $a_{1}=a_{1} \wedge 1=a_{1} \wedge 0^{\prime}=a_{1} \backslash 0=$ $a_{1} \backslash a_{0}$. Let $a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}, a_{n+1} \in B$ be such that $0=a_{0} \leq a_{1} \leq \ldots \leq a_{n} \leq$ $a_{n+1}$. Then, $a_{n+1}=a_{n+1} \wedge 1=a_{n+1} \wedge\left(a_{n} \dot{\vee} a_{n}^{\prime}\right)=\left(a_{n+1} \wedge a_{n}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(a_{n+1} \wedge a_{n}^{\prime}\right)=$ $a_{n} \dot{\vee}\left(a_{n+1} \backslash a_{n}\right)=\left(a_{n} \backslash a_{n-1}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(a_{1} \backslash a_{0}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(a_{n+1} \backslash a_{n}\right) \quad$ (by the induction hypothesis).
$(i x)\left(a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n}\right) \wedge\left(b_{1} \vee \ldots \vee b_{n}\right)=\bigvee_{i, j=1}^{n} a_{i} \wedge b_{j}$. If $i \neq j, a_{i} \wedge b_{j} \leq c_{i} \wedge c_{j}=0$, thus $a_{i} \wedge b_{j}=0$ and we obtain $\left(a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n}\right) \wedge\left(b_{1} \vee \ldots \vee b_{n}\right)=\left(a_{1} \wedge b_{1}\right) \vee \ldots \vee\left(a_{n} \wedge b_{n}\right)$. Now suppose $a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n}=b_{1} \vee \ldots \vee b_{n}$, then $a_{j} \wedge\left(a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n}\right)=a_{j} \wedge\left(b_{1} \vee \ldots \vee b_{n}\right)$ hence $a_{j} \wedge a_{j}=a_{j} \wedge b_{j}$ (since for $i \neq j, a_{i} \wedge a_{j} \leq c_{i} \wedge c_{j}=0$ and $\left.a_{i} \wedge b_{j} \leq c_{i} \wedge c_{j}=0\right)$. Therefore $a_{j}=a_{j} \wedge b_{j}$ and thus $a_{j} \leq b_{j}$. Similarly $b_{j} \leq a_{j}$ and then $a_{j}=b_{j} \quad 1 \leq j \leq n$.

A subalgebra of a Boolean algebra $B$ is a nonempty subset $A$ of $B$ satisfying the following conditions:
(i) $x \in A \Rightarrow x^{\prime} \in A$,
(ii) $x, y \in A \Rightarrow x \wedge y \in A$ and $x \vee y \in A$.

Note that $0 \in A, 1 \in A$ and $A$ is a Boolean algebra.

Theorem 1.2.8 Every bounded distributive lattice can be embedded in a Boolean algebra.

Prof. Let $L$ be a bounded distributive lattice and let $X$ be the set of all prime ideals of $L$. For $a \in L$, let $r(a)=\{P / a \notin P, P \in X\}$.
Let $\psi$ be the map of $L$ into $\mathcal{P}(X), \psi(a)=r(a)$.

We claim that $\psi$ is a $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism of lattices of $L$ into the lattice (the Boolean algebra) $\mathcal{P}(X)$.
Since $\forall P \in X, 0 \in P$ then $r(0)=\emptyset$.
Since every $P$ in $X$ is proper and Lemma 1.1.10, then $r(1)=X$.
$r(a \wedge b)=r(a) \cap r(b):$
$P \in r(a \wedge b)$ imply $a \wedge b \notin P$, since $a \wedge b \leq a$ and $P$ is a ideal, if $a \in P$ then $a \wedge b \in P$, wich is a contradiction, then $a \notin P$. Similarly $b \notin P$, thus $P \in r(a)$ and $P \in r(b)$ that is $r(a \wedge b) \subseteq r(a) \cap r(b)$.
Conversely, $P \in r(a) \cap r(b)$ imply $a \notin P$ and $b \notin P$. Since that $P$ is a prime ideal, $a \wedge b \in P \Rightarrow a \in P$ or $b \in P$, wich is a contradiction, then $a \wedge b \notin P$
Therefore $r(a) \cap r(b) \subseteq r(a \wedge b)$ and thus $r(a \wedge b)=r(a) \cap r(b)$.
$r(a \vee b)=r(a) \cup r(b):$
$P \in r(a \vee b)$ imply $a \vee b \notin P$. Since $P$ is a ideal, if $a \in P$ and $b \in P$ imply $a \vee b \in P$, therefore either $a \notin P$ or $b \notin P$. This is, either $P \in r(a)$ or $P \in r(b)$ and $r(a \vee b) \subseteq r(a) \cup r(b)$.
Since $a \leq a \vee b, b \leq a \vee b$, and $P$ is a ideal, $a \vee b \in P$ imply $a \in P$ and $b \in P$, then $a \notin P$ or $b \notin P$, imply $a \vee b \notin P$. This is $r(a) \cup r(b) \subseteq r(a \vee b)$. Thus $r(a \vee b)=r(a) \cup r(b)$.
$\psi$ is an injective map:
Let $a, b \in L$, by Corollary 1.1.15 there exist a prime ideal $P$ such that $a \in P$ and $b \notin P$, then $P \notin r(a)$ and $P \in r(b)$, thus $r(a) \neq r(b)$.

A homomorphism $\varphi$ of Boolean algebras is a $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism of lattices that preseves the complement '.

Remark: Let $A, B$ be two Boolean algebras and let $\varphi: A \rightarrow B$ be an $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism of lattices. Then $\varphi$ preseves the complement '. Indeed, let $a \in A, 0_{A}=a \wedge a^{\prime} \Rightarrow \varphi\left(0_{A}\right)=\varphi\left(a \wedge a^{\prime}\right) \Rightarrow 0_{B}=\varphi(a) \wedge \varphi\left(a^{\prime}\right)$.

$$
1_{A}=a \vee a^{\prime} \Rightarrow \varphi\left(1_{A}\right)=\varphi\left(a \vee a^{\prime}\right) \Rightarrow 1_{B}=\varphi(a) \vee \varphi\left(a^{\prime}\right)
$$

Thus $(\varphi(a))^{\prime}=\varphi\left(a^{\prime}\right)$.
Lemma 1.2.9 Let $\varphi: A \rightarrow B$ be a homomorphism of Boolean algebras.
Let $a_{1}, a_{2} \in A$, then
(i) If $a_{1} \leq a_{2} \Rightarrow \varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \leq \varphi\left(a_{2}\right)$ in $B$.
(ii) $\varphi\left(a_{1} \backslash a_{2}\right)=\varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \backslash \varphi\left(a_{2}\right)$.

Proof. (i) Remark page 12.

$$
\text { (ii) } \begin{aligned}
\varphi\left(a_{1} \backslash a_{2}\right) & =\varphi\left(a_{1} \wedge a_{2}^{\prime}\right)=\varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \wedge \varphi\left(a_{2}^{\prime}\right)=\varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \wedge\left(\varphi\left(a_{2}\right)\right)^{\prime}= \\
& =\varphi\left(a_{1}\right) \backslash \varphi\left(a_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

A homomorphism $\varphi: B_{1} \rightarrow B_{2}$ of Boolean algebras is onto (or surjective) if for every $b_{2} \in B_{2}$ there is a $b_{1} \in B_{1}$ with $\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)=b_{2}$.
A homomorphism $\varphi$ of Boolean algebras is one-to-one (or injective) if $\varphi(a)=\varphi(b) \Rightarrow a=b$.
An isomorphism of Boolean algebras is a biyective (one-to-one and onto) homohorphism.
The notation $A \cong B$ means that there exist an isomorphism $\varphi: A \rightarrow B$.
An isomorphism of a Boolean algebra with itself is called an automorphism.
Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra and let $f: B \rightarrow B$ be an automorphisms on $B$, we write $f^{n}$ for $f \circ \ldots \circ f$ ( n times) and $f^{-n}$ for $f^{-1} \circ \ldots \circ f^{-1}$ ( n times) for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Definition 1.2.10

- A Group $\langle A,+, 0\rangle$ is a non-empty set $A$ with a binary operation + and a constan 0 satisfying the following equations:
for all $x, y, z \in A$ we have $x+(y+z)=(x+y)+z, \quad x+0=0+x=x$, $\forall x \in A$ there is an element $-x \in A$ such that $x+(-x)=(-x)+x=0$.
- Let $\langle A,+, 0\rangle$ be a group and $C \subseteq A$. We say that $C$ is a subgroup of $A$ if: $\quad 0 \in C \quad x \in C \Rightarrow-x \in C \quad$ and $\quad \forall x, y \in C \quad x+y \in C$.

Example 1.2.11 It is easy to see that:
If $B$ is a Boolean algebra, then $i d: B \rightarrow B$ is an isomorphis on $B$ where $i d(b)=b$ for all $b \in B$ (the identity map).

If $B_{0}, B_{1}$ and $B_{2}$ are Boolean algebras, and $\varphi: B_{0} \rightarrow B_{1}, \phi: B_{1} \rightarrow B_{2}$, are two homomorphisms (isomorphisms) of Boolean algebras, then $\phi \circ \varphi$ : $B_{0} \rightarrow B_{2}$ is a homomorphism (isomorphism) of Boolean algebras.

If $B_{0}, B_{1}$ are Boolean algebras, and $\varphi: B_{0} \rightarrow B_{1}$ is an isomorphism of Boolean algebras, then $\varphi^{-1}: B_{1} \rightarrow B_{0}$ is an isomorphism of Boolean algebras.

Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra. We write $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$ for the set of all automorphisms of $B$. From Example 1.2 .11 it is easy to see that $(\operatorname{Aut}(B), \circ, i d)$ is a group.

Example 1.2.12 Let $\left(A_{j}\right)_{j \in J}$ be a family of Boolean algebras. The map

$$
p_{k}: A=\prod_{j \in J} A_{j} \rightarrow A_{k}
$$

defined by

$$
p_{k}\left(\left(a_{j}\right)_{j \in J}\right)=a_{k}
$$

is called the projection map on the $k$ th coordinate of $\prod_{j \in J} A_{j}$.
It is easy to check that $p_{k}$ is a surjective homomorphism of Boolean algebras.

### 1.3 Boolean algebras R-generated by a bounded distributive lattice [10]

Let $A$ be a nonempty set with two binary operations " + " and "." .
$A$ is called a ring if $\forall a, b, c \in A$ :
$(a+b)+c=a+(b+c) \quad \exists 0 \in A$ such that $\forall a \in A \quad a+0=a$
$a+b=b+a \quad \forall a \in A \quad \exists-a \in A$ such that $a+(-a)=0$
$(a . b) . c=a .(b . c) \quad a .(b+c)=a . b+a . c \quad(a+b) . c=a . c+b . c$
$A$ is called a commutative ring if $A$ is a ring and $\forall a, b \in A \quad a . b=b . a$.
$A$ is called a ring with $a$ unit if $A$ is a ring and exists $1 \in A$ such that $\forall a \in A \quad a .1=a$.

Let $A$ be a ring, and $C \subseteq A$.
$C$ is a subring of $A$ if:
$0 \in C, \quad a_{1}, a_{2} \in C \Rightarrow a_{1}+a_{2} \in C$ and $a_{1} \cdot a_{2} \in C, \quad a \in C \Rightarrow-a \in C$

Let $A$ be a commutative ring, and $I \subseteq A$.
$I$ is an ideal of $A$ if:
$C \neq \emptyset, \quad x, y \in I \Rightarrow x+(-y) \in I, \quad x \in A$ and $c \in I \Rightarrow x . c \in I$.

Let $A$ and $B$ be rings. A map $f: A \rightarrow B$ is called a homomorphism if $\forall a_{1}, a_{2} \in A \quad f\left(a_{1}+a_{2}\right)=f\left(a_{1}\right)+f\left(a_{2}\right), \quad f\left(a_{1} \cdot a_{2}\right)=f\left(a_{1}\right) \cdot f\left(a_{2}\right)$, and, furthermore, if $A$ and $B$ are rings with unit, then $f(1)=1$.

The proofs of two next theorems are purely computational.

## Theorem 1.3.1

(i) Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra. We defined two binary operations in $B$ :
$a+b=\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(b \wedge a^{\prime}\right)=(a \backslash b) \vee(b \backslash a) \quad$ "symmetric difference"
$a . b=a \wedge b$
them $B^{\mathcal{R}}=(B,+, 0, ., 1)$ is a conmutative ring satisfying $x^{2}=x . x=x$.
Furthermore $\forall x \in B \quad x+x=0$ and hence $x=(-x)$ and $x+y=x+(-y)$.
(ii) Conversely, let a $(B,+, 0, ., 1)$ conmutative ring with unit satisfying $x^{2}=$ $x . x=x$, (a Boolean ring with unit). If we defined $x \leq y$ iff $x=x . y$, then $B$ become a Boolean algebra $B^{\mathcal{L}}$ in which $x \wedge y=x . y$ and $x \vee y=$ $x+y+x . y$.
(iii) Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra, then $\left(B^{\mathcal{R}}\right)^{\mathcal{L}}=B$.
(iv) Let $B$ be a Boolean ring with unit, then $\left(B^{\mathcal{L}}\right)^{\mathcal{R}}=B$.

Theorem 1.3.2 Let $B_{0}$ and $B_{1}$ be two Boolean algebras.
(i) Let $I \subseteq B_{0}$. Then $I$ is an ideal of $B_{0}$ iff $I$ is an ideal of $\left(B_{0}\right)^{\mathcal{R}}$.
(ii) Let $\varphi: B_{0} \rightarrow B_{1}$. Then $\varphi$ is a homomorphism of Boolean algebras of $B_{0}$ into $B_{1}$ iff $\varphi$ is a homomorphism of $\left(B_{0}\right)^{\mathcal{R}}$ into $\left(B_{1}\right)^{\mathcal{R}}$.
(iii) $B_{0}$ is a subalgebra of $B_{1}$ iff $\left(B_{0}\right)^{\mathcal{R}}$ is a subring of $\left(B_{1}\right)^{\mathcal{R}}$.

We will need the next Lemma.

Lemma 1.3.3 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra.
(i) If $a, b \in B$ then $a \wedge b=0$ iff $a \leq b^{\prime}$.
(ii) If $a, b \in B$ and $a \wedge b=0$, then $a+b=a \dot{\vee} b$ (where $\dot{\vee}$ is the disjoint join).
(iii) If $a, b \in B$ and $a \leq b$, then $a+b=b \backslash a$.
(iv) If $a, b, c \in B$ and $a \leq b$, then $a \wedge(c \backslash b)=0$.
(v) Let $a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{2 n} \in B$ be such that $a_{1} \leq a_{2} \leq \ldots \leq a_{2 n}$. Then $a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n}=\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{V} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right)$.
(vi) Let $a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{2 n-1} \in B$ be such that $0<a_{1} \leq a_{2} \leq \ldots \leq a_{2 n-1}$. Then $a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n-1}=a_{1} \dot{\vee}\left(a_{3} \backslash a_{2}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n-1} \backslash a_{2 n-2}\right)$.

Proof. (i) If $a \wedge b=0$ then $a=a \wedge 1=a \wedge\left(b \vee b^{\prime}\right)=(a \wedge b) \vee\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=$ $=0 \vee\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=a \wedge b^{\prime}$, and thus $a \leq b^{\prime}$. On the other hand $a \leq b^{\prime} \Rightarrow a=a \wedge b^{\prime}$ and then $a \wedge b=\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \wedge b=a \wedge\left(b^{\prime} \wedge b\right)=a \wedge 0=0$.
(ii) By $(i) a \wedge b=0 \Rightarrow a \leq b^{\prime}$ and $b \leq a^{\prime}$, hence $a+b=\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(b \wedge a^{\prime}\right)=$ $=a \dot{\mathrm{~V}} b$.
(iii) By $(i) a \leq b \Rightarrow a \wedge b^{\prime}=0$. Then $a+b=\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(b \wedge a^{\prime}\right)=0 \vee\left(b \wedge a^{\prime}\right)=$ $=b \wedge a^{\prime}=b \backslash a$.
(iv) Since $a \leq b$, by $(i), a \wedge b^{\prime}=0$. Thus $a \wedge(c \backslash b)=a \wedge\left(c \wedge b^{\prime}\right)=\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \wedge c=$ $=0 \wedge c=0$.
(v) We proceed by induction on $n$. If $n=1$ we have $a_{1} \leq a_{2}$ and, by (iii), $a_{1}+a_{2}=a_{1} \backslash a_{2}$. Now suppose $a_{1} \leq a_{2} \leq \ldots \leq a_{2 n} \Rightarrow a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n}=$ $=\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{V}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{V} \ldots \dot{V}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right)$. Let $a_{1} \leq a_{2} \leq \ldots \leq a_{2 n} \leq a_{2 n+1} \leq$ $\leq a_{2 n+2}$. From the induction hypothesis and $a_{2 n+1} \leq a_{2 n+2}$ and (iii) we have $a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n}+a_{2 n+1}+a_{2 n+2}=\left(a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n}\right)+\left(a_{2 n+1}+a_{2 n+2}\right)=$ $\left(\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{V}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right)\right)+\left(a_{2 n+2} \backslash a_{2 n+1}\right)$. Note that for all $1 \leq i \leq n, a_{2 i} \backslash a_{2 i-1} \leq a_{2 i} \leq a_{2 n+1}$ and thus $\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{V}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{V} \ldots \dot{V}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right) \leq a_{2 n+1}$. Therefore, by (iv), $\left(\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right)\right) \wedge\left(a_{2 n+2} \backslash a_{2 n+1}\right)=0$ and thus by $(i i)$
$\left(\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{V}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{V} \ldots \dot{V}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right)\right)+\left(a_{2 n+2} \backslash a_{2 n+1}\right)=$
$=\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right) \dot{V}\left(a_{2 n+2} \backslash a_{2 n+1}\right)$. Therefore
$a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n}+a_{2 n+1}+a_{2 n+2}=\left(a_{2} \backslash a_{1}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(a_{4} \backslash a_{3}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n} \backslash a_{2 n-1}\right) \dot{\vee}$ $\dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n+2} \backslash a_{2 n+1}\right)$.
(vi) Let $a_{0}=0$ then, by (v), $a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n-1}=0+a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n-1}=$ $a_{0}+a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n-1}=\left(a_{1} \backslash a_{0}\right) \dot{V}\left(a_{3} \backslash a_{2}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(a_{2 n-1} \backslash a_{2 n}\right)=$ $=\left(a_{1} \backslash 0\right) \dot{V}\left(a_{3} \backslash a_{2}\right) \dot{V} \ldots \dot{V}\left(a_{2 n-1} \backslash a_{2 n}\right)=a_{1} \dot{V}\left(a_{3} \backslash a_{2}\right) \dot{V} \ldots \dot{V}\left(a_{2 n-1} \backslash a_{2 n}\right)$.

Definition 1.3.4 Let $L$ a $\{0,1\}$ - sublattice of the Boolean algebra $B$. Then $L$ is said to $R$-generate $B$ iff $L$ generates $B$ as a ring.

The next Lemma will be used in Section 2.
Lemma 1.3.5 Let $L$ be a finite distributive lattice and $r: L \rightarrow 2^{J(L)}$ as Lemma 1.1.17. Then $r(L)$ R-generates $2^{J(L)}$.

Proof. From Remark page $12 r(L)$ is a sublattice of $2^{J(L)}$.
Now, note that:
i) Let $a \in J(L), z_{1} \prec a$ and $z_{2} \prec a$. Then $z_{1}=z_{2}$.
$z_{1} \prec a$ and $z_{2} \prec a$ imply $z_{1}<a, z_{2}<a$ and $z_{1} \vee z_{2} \leq a$. Thus $z_{1} \leq$ $z_{1} \vee z_{2} \leq a$. Since $z_{1} \prec a$ we have either $z_{1} \vee z_{2}=a$ or $z_{1} \vee z_{2}=z_{1}$. $z_{1} \vee z_{2}=a \Rightarrow z_{1}=a$ or $z_{2}=a$ (since $\left.a \in J(L)\right)$ which is a contradiction. Then $z_{1} \vee z_{2}=z_{1}$ and thus $z_{2} \leq z_{1}$. Similarly $z_{1} \leq z_{2}$ and thus $z_{1}=z_{2}$.
ii) Let $a \in J(L)$ and $z \prec a$. Then $z=\bigvee\{x \in L: x<a\}$.
$0 \in\{x \in L: x<a\}$. Since $L$ is finite, $\{x \in L: x<a\}=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$ with $x_{i}<a, 1 \leq i \leq n$, and thus $x_{1} \vee \ldots \vee x_{n} \leq a$. Now $x_{1} \vee \ldots \vee x_{n}=a \Rightarrow \exists j 1 \leq j \leq n$ such that $a=x_{j}($ since $a \in J(L))$ which is a contradiction. Therefore $x_{1} \vee \ldots \vee x_{n}<a$ and thus $x_{1} \vee \ldots \vee x_{n}$ is a maximal element of $\{x \in L: x<a\}$ that is $\bigvee\{x \in L: x<a\} \prec a$ and thus ,from $i), z=\bigvee\{x \in L: x<a\}$.
iii) Let $a \in J(L)$ and $z \prec a$. Then $r(a)+r(z)=\{a\}$.
$z \prec a \Rightarrow z<a \Rightarrow r(z) \subseteq r(a)$ and then $r(a)+r(z)=r(a) \backslash r(z)$.
$a \in r(a)$ and $a \notin r(z)($ since $z<a)$ then $\{a\} \in r(a) \backslash r(z)=r(a)+r(z)$ and thus $\{a\} \subseteq r(a)+r(z)$.
$x \in r(a)+r(z)=r(a) \backslash r(z) \Rightarrow x \in J(L), x \leq a$ and $x \not \leq z$. Also $x \leq a$ and $z<a \Rightarrow z \leq x \vee z \leq a$. Since $z \prec a$ either $x \vee z=z$ or $x \vee z=a$. $x \vee z=z \Rightarrow x \leq z$ which is a contradiction. Therefore $x \vee z=a$ and since $a \in J(L)$ either $z=a$ or $x=a$. Now, $z=a$ is a contradiction, then $x=a$ and $r(a) \backslash r(z)=r(a)+r(z) \subseteq\{a\}$. Therefore $r(a)+r(z)=\{a\}$.

Now, let $A \in 2^{J(L)}, A=\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\}$.
Let $z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}$ such that $z_{i} \prec a_{i}, 1 \leq i \leq n$. Then, from iii) $r\left(a_{i}\right)+r\left(z_{i}\right)=\left\{a_{i}\right\}$ $1 \leq i \leq n$ and thus $A=\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\}=\left\{a_{1}\right\} \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left\{a_{n}\right\}=\left\{a_{1}\right\}+\ldots+\left\{a_{n}\right\}=$ $=\left(r\left(a_{1}\right)+r\left(z_{1}\right)\right)+\ldots+\left(r\left(a_{n}\right)+r\left(z_{i}\right)\right)=r\left(a_{1}\right)+r\left(z_{1}\right)+\ldots+r\left(a_{n}\right)+r\left(z_{i}\right)$.

Lemma 1.3.6 Let $B$ be R-generated by $L$. Then every $a \in B$ can be expressed in the form $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}$ with $a_{0} \leq a_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq a_{n-1}$ and $a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots \ldots a_{n-1} \in L$.

Proof. Let $B_{1}$ denote the set of all elements that can be represented in the form $\quad a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}, \quad a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots \ldots a_{n-1} \in L$.
Then $L \subseteq B_{1}$, and $B_{1}$ is closed under + and $-($ since $x-y=x+y)$.
Furthermore,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(a_{0}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}\right) \cdot\left(b_{0}+\ldots \ldots+b_{n-1}\right)=\sum a_{i} b_{j} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and each term $a_{i} b_{j}=a_{i} \wedge b_{j} \in L$, so $B_{1}$ is closed under multiplication. We conclude that $B_{1}=B$.
Note that $L$ is a sublattice of $B$; therefore, for $a, b \in L, a \vee b$ in $L$ is the same as $a \vee b$ in $B$. Thus $a \vee b=a+b+a b$, and so

$$
a+b=a b+(a \vee b)=(a \wedge b)+(a \vee b)
$$

Take $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1} \in B$. We prove by induction on $n$ that the summands can be made to form an increasing sequence. We will prove that $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}=b_{0}+b_{1}+\ldots \ldots+b_{n-1}$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
b_{j}=\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-1-j} a_{i_{k}} 0 \leq i_{0}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-1-j} \leq n-1\right) \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and thus $b_{0} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq b_{n-1}$ and $b_{j} \in L \quad 0 \leq j \leq n-1$.
For example if $n=3$ the formula 2 is:
$a_{0}+a_{1}+a_{2}=\underbrace{\left(a_{0} \wedge a_{1} \wedge a_{2}\right)}_{b_{0}}+\underbrace{\left(\left(a_{0} \wedge a_{1}\right) \vee\left(a_{0} \wedge a_{2}\right) \vee\left(a_{1} \wedge a_{2}\right)\right.}_{b_{1}}+\underbrace{\left(a_{0} \vee a_{1} \vee a_{2}\right)}_{b_{2}}$.
For $n=2$ we have $a_{0}+a_{1}=\left(a_{0} \wedge a_{1}\right)+\left(a_{0} \vee a_{1}\right)$.
Let $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}$.
$a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}=a_{0}+\left(a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}\right)$. By the induction hypothesis, $a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}=d_{1}+\ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}$, where

$$
d_{j}=\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-1-j} a_{i_{k}} \quad 1 \leq i_{1}<i_{2}<\ldots<i_{n-1-j} \leq n\right)
$$

Now,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}=a_{0}+\left(a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}\right)= \\
& =a_{0}+\left(d_{1}+\ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}\right)=a_{0}+d_{1}+\ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}= \\
& =\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{1}\right)+\left(a_{0} \vee d_{1}\right)+d_{2}+\ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}= \\
& =\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{1}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{1}\right) \wedge d_{2}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{1}\right) \vee d_{2}\right)+d_{3}+\ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}= \\
& =\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{1}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{1}\right) \wedge d_{2}\right)+\left(a_{0} \vee d_{2}\right)+d_{3}+\ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}= \\
& =\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{1}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{1}\right) \wedge d_{2}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{2}\right) \wedge d_{3}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{2}\right) \vee d_{3}\right)+d_{4} \ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}= \\
& =\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{1}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{1}\right) \wedge d_{2}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{2}\right) \wedge d_{3}\right)+\left(a_{0} \vee d_{3}\right)+d_{4} \ldots \ldots+d_{n-1}+d_{n}= \\
& \vdots \\
& =\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{1}\right)+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{1}\right) \wedge d_{2}\right)+\ldots \ldots+\left(\left(a_{0} \vee d_{n-1}\right) \wedge d_{n}\right)+\left(a_{0} \vee d_{n}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and
$a_{0} \wedge d_{1}=a_{0} \wedge\left(a_{1} \wedge \ldots \wedge a_{n-1} \wedge a_{n}\right)=a_{0} \wedge a_{1} \wedge \ldots \wedge a_{n-1} \wedge a_{n}=b_{0}$.
$a_{0} \vee d_{n}=a_{0} \vee\left(a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n-1} \vee a_{n}\right)=a_{0} \vee a_{1} \vee \ldots \vee a_{n-1} \vee a_{n}=b_{n}$.
and, for $j=1,2, \ldots, n-1$,
$\left(a_{0} \vee d_{j}\right) \wedge d_{j+1}=\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{j+1}\right) \vee\left(d_{j} \wedge d_{j+1}\right)=\left(a_{0} \wedge d_{j+1}\right) \vee d_{j}=$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\left(a_{0} \wedge\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-j-1} a_{i_{k}} 1 \leq i_{0}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-j-1} \leq n\right)\right)\right) \bigvee\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-j} a_{i_{k}} 1 \leq i_{0}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-j} \leq n\right)\right)= \\
& =\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-j-1} a_{0} \wedge a_{i_{k}} 1 \leq i_{1}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-j-1} \leq n\right)\right) \bigvee\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-j} a_{i_{k}} 1 \leq i_{0}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-j} \leq n\right)\right)= \\
& =\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-j} a_{i_{k}} \quad 0=i_{0}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-j-1} \leq n\right)\right) \bigvee\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-j} a_{i_{k}} 1 \leq i_{1}<i_{2}<\ldots<i_{n-j} \leq n\right)\right)= \\
& =\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-j} a_{i_{k}} \quad 0 \leq i_{0}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-j-1} \leq n\right)=b_{j}
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 1.3.7 Let $L$ be a bounded distributive lattice. Then there exist a Boolean algebra R-generated by $L$.

Proof. By Lemma 1.2.8 $L$ can be embedded in a Boolean algebra $A$.
Let $[L]$ denote the set of all elements that can be represented in the form $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}, \quad a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots \ldots a_{n-1} \in L$. Then
If $a \in[L] \Rightarrow a^{\prime} \in[L]$ since $1 \in L$ and $a^{\prime}=a+1\left(a+1=\left(a \wedge 1^{\prime}\right) \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge 1\right)=\right.$ $\left.(a \wedge 0) \vee\left(a^{\prime} \wedge 1\right)=0 \vee a^{\prime}=a^{\prime}\right)$.
If $x, y \in[L]$, then by formula (1) page $27, x \wedge y \in[L]$ and since $x \vee y=$ $x+y+x \wedge y, x \vee y \in[L]$.
Thus $[L]$ is a subalgebra of the Boolean algebra $A$, in particular $[L]$ is a Boolean algebra. Furthermore, by definition, $L \subseteq[L]$ and $[L]$ is R-generate by $L$.

Lemma 1.3.8 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebre R-generated by $L$.
Then $|B| \leq|L|+\aleph_{0}$.

Proof. By Lemma 1.3.6, every element of $B$ can be associated with a finite sequence of elements of $L \cup\{+\}$, and there are no more than $|L|+\aleph_{0}$ such sequences.

Definition 1.3.9 Let $L$ be a bounded distributive lattice. $B$ is a Boolean algebra freely $R$-generated by $L$ if:
(i) $B$ is a Boolean algebra.
(ii) $B$ is R-generated by $L$.
(iii) If $B_{1}$ is R -generated by $L$, then there is a homomorphism $\varphi$ of $B$ onto $B_{1}$ that is the identity map on $L$.

Theorem 1.3.10 Let $L$ be a bounded distributive lattice. Then, there exist a Boolean algebra $B$ freely R-generated by $L$.

Proof. Let $\left(B_{j}\right)_{j \in J}$ the family of all Boolean algebras R-generated by $L$ (from Lemma 1.3.7 this family is not empty). For any $B_{j}$ there exist
$i_{j}: L \rightarrow B_{j}$ the inclusion. $B$ has the property that, for any $B_{j}(j \in J)$ there exist a homomorphism $\varphi_{j}$ of $B$ onto $B_{j}$ that is the identity map on $L$. To construct $B$, we have to construct a Boolean algebra R-generated having this property for all $B_{j}$.
How would we construct such a Boolean algebra R-generated for two ( $B_{1}$ and $B_{2}$ )? Form the Boolean algebra $B_{1} \times B_{2}$ (see example 1.2.5), and define a map $\phi: L \rightarrow B_{1} \times B_{2}$ by $\phi(l)=\left(i_{1}(l), i_{2}(l)\right)$. Then
$\phi$ is a $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism of lattices and $\phi$ is an injective map.
Thus, $\phi(L) \cong L$, and $\phi(L)$ is a bounded distributive lattice.
We identify $l \in L$ with $\phi(l)=\left(i_{1}(l), i_{2}(l)\right) \in \phi(L) \subseteq B_{1} \times B_{2}$.
Let $N=[\phi(L)]\left(N \subseteq B_{1} \times B_{2}\right)$ as Lemma 1.3.7.
By construction, $N$ is R-generated by $L$ (by $\phi(L)$ ).
Let $\varphi_{j}: N \rightarrow B_{j}(j=1,2) \quad \varphi_{j}\left(b_{1}, b_{2}\right)=b_{j}$, then $\varphi_{j}($ " $l$ " $)=\varphi_{j}(\phi(l))=\varphi_{j}\left(i_{1}(l), i_{2}(l)\right)=i_{j}(l)=l$ in $B_{j}$, and $\varphi_{j}$ is a homomorphism of Boolean algebras (see example 1.2.12) of $N$ onto $B_{j}$. If we are given any number of Boolean algebras $B_{i}$ R-generated by $L$, we can proceed as before. There is only one problem. All $B_{i}$ do not form a set, so their direct product cannot be formed. Observe that, by lemma 1.3.8, in every $B_{j}$ we have $\left|B_{j}\right| \leq|L|+\aleph_{0}$. Thus, by choosing a large enough set $S$ and taking only those $B_{j}$ that satisfy $B_{j} \subseteq S$, we can solve our problem.

Now we are ready to proceed with the formal proof. Choose a set $S$ satisfying $|S|=|L|+\aleph_{0}$. Note that for each $B_{j}$, since $\left|B_{j}\right| \leq|S|$, we have a injective map $\alpha_{j}: B_{j} \rightarrow S$.
Let $S_{j}=\alpha_{j}\left(B_{j}\right)$, and make $S_{j}$ into a Boolean algebra by defining
$0_{S_{j}}=\alpha_{j}\left(0_{B_{j}}\right), \quad 1_{S_{j}}=\alpha_{j}\left(1_{B_{j}}\right), \quad \alpha_{j}\left(b_{1}\right) \wedge \alpha_{j}\left(b_{2}\right)=\alpha_{j}\left(b_{1} \wedge b_{2}\right)$,
$\alpha_{j}\left(b_{1}\right) \vee \alpha_{j}\left(b_{2}\right)=\alpha_{j}\left(b_{1} \vee b_{2}\right) \quad$ and $\quad\left(\alpha_{j}(b)\right)^{\prime}=\alpha_{j}\left(b^{\prime}\right)$.
Then $\alpha_{j}$ is an isomorphism of Boolean algebras, and $B_{j} \cong S_{j}$.
Let $A$ be the Boolean algebra $A=\prod_{j \in J} S_{j}$ and $\phi: L \rightarrow A$ with $\phi(l)=\left(\alpha_{j}\left(i_{j}(l)\right)\right)_{j \in J .} \phi$ is a injective $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism of lattices.
As before, let $B=[\phi(L)] \subseteq A$. Then, $B$ is a Boolean algebra and $B$ is Rgenerated by $L$ (by $\phi(L)$ ). Also, let $\varphi_{k}: B \rightarrow B_{k}, \varphi_{k}=\alpha_{k}^{-1} \circ p_{k}(k \in J)$.
$\varphi_{k}$ is a homomorphism of Boolean algebras of $B$ onto $B_{k}$ (see Example 1.2.11) and, if we identify $l \in L$ with $\phi(l)$ in $B$, then $\varphi_{k}(" l$ " $)=\varphi_{k}(\phi(l))=$ $=\varphi_{k}\left(\left(\alpha_{j}\left(i_{j}(l)\right)\right)_{j \in J}\right)=\alpha_{k}^{-1} \circ p_{k}\left(\left(\alpha_{j}\left(i_{j}(l)\right)\right)_{j \in J}\right)=\alpha_{k}^{-1}\left(\alpha_{k}\left(i_{k}(l)\right)\right)=i_{k}(l)=l$ in $B_{k}$

Lemma 1.3.11 Let $a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots \ldots, a_{n-1}$ be elements of $L$ such that
$a_{0} \leq a_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq a_{n-1}$. Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra R-generated by $L$.
Then $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1} \leq a_{n-1} \quad$ in $B$.

Proof. We proceed by induction on " $n$ ".
The case $n=1$ is trivial $\left(a_{0} \leq a_{0}\right)$.
Let $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}, \quad a_{0} \leq a_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq a_{n-1} \leq a_{n}$.
The induction hypothesis is $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1} \leq a_{n-1}$.
Thus $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1} \leq a_{n-1} \leq a_{n}$, and then
$\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}\right) \wedge a_{n}^{\prime}=0$
Therefore,
$a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}+a_{n}=\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}\right)+a_{n}=$
$=\left(\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}\right)^{\prime} \wedge a_{n}\right) \vee\left(\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}\right) \wedge a_{n}^{\prime}\right)=$
$=\left(\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}\right)^{\prime} \wedge a_{n}\right) \vee 0=$
$=\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots \ldots+a_{n-1}\right)^{\prime} \wedge a_{n} \leq a_{n}$
Lemma 1.3.12 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra freely R-generated by $L$ and let $B_{1}$ be a Boolean algebra R-generated by $L$. Then $B \cong B_{1}$.

Proof. Since $B$ a Boolean algebra freely R-generated by $L$, then there exist a homomorphism $\varphi$ of $B$ onto $B_{1}$ that is the identity map on $L$.
We will see that $\varphi$ is one-to-one.
If $a, b \in B$ and $\varphi(a)=\varphi(b)$ then,
$0=\varphi(a) \wedge(\varphi(a))^{\prime}=\varphi(b) \wedge(\varphi(a))^{\prime}=\varphi(b) \wedge \varphi\left(a^{\prime}\right)=\varphi\left(b \wedge a^{\prime}\right)$.
Let $c=b \wedge a^{\prime} \in B$. By Lemma 1.3.6, if $c \neq 0$ then
$c=l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+l_{n-1}$,
where $l_{0}, l_{1}, \ldots \ldots, l_{n-1} \in L$ and $0<l_{0} \leq l_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq l_{n-1}$.
De todas las posibles escrituras de $c$, tomo
$c=l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+l_{n-1}, \quad l_{0}, l_{1}, \ldots \ldots, l_{n-1} \in L, \quad 0<l_{0} \leq l_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq l_{n-1}$ con $n$ mínimo.

We have $\varphi(c)=0$
$\varphi\left(l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+l_{n-2}+l_{n-1}\right)=0$
$\varphi\left(l_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(l_{1}\right)+\ldots \ldots+\varphi\left(l_{n-2}\right)+\varphi\left(l_{n-1}\right)=0 \quad$ (by Theorem 1.3.2 (ii)).
$\varphi\left(l_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(l_{1}\right)+\ldots \ldots+\varphi\left(l_{n-2}\right)=-\varphi\left(l_{n-1}\right)$
$\varphi\left(l_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(l_{1}\right)+\ldots \ldots+\varphi\left(l_{n-2}\right)=\varphi\left(l_{n-1}\right) \quad$ (by Theorem 1.3.1 (i)).
Thus, by Lemma 1.3.11 and Lemma 1.2.9,
$\varphi\left(l_{n-2}\right) \leq \varphi\left(l_{n-1}\right)=\varphi\left(l_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(l_{1}\right)+\ldots \ldots+\varphi\left(l_{n-2}\right) \leq \varphi\left(l_{n-2}\right)$.
Hence $\varphi\left(l_{n-2}\right)=\varphi\left(l_{n-1}\right)$ and since $\varphi$ is the identity map on $L, l_{n-2}=l_{n-1}$.
Therefore, $c=l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+l_{n-2}+l_{n-1}=l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+l_{n-1}+l_{n-1}=$
$=l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+\left(l_{n-1}+l_{n-1}\right)=l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+l_{n-3}+0=$
$=l_{0}+l_{1}+\ldots \ldots+l_{n-3}$. Absurdo pues $n$ era mínimo.
Then we have $c=0$ that is $b \wedge a^{\prime}=0$.
With the same argument $a \wedge b^{\prime}=0$.
Now, $b \wedge a^{\prime}=0 \Rightarrow a \leq b$ (by Lemma 1.3.3 (i)), and $a \wedge b^{\prime}=0 \Rightarrow b \leq a$.
Hence $a=b$

Theorem 1.3.13 Let $B_{1}$ and $B_{2}$ be two Boolean algebras R-generated by $L$. Then $B_{1} \cong B_{2}$.

Proof. By lemma 1.3.12 there exist $\varphi_{1}: B \rightarrow B_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}: B \rightarrow B_{2}$ isomorphisms of Boolean algebras, where $B$ is a Boolean algebra freely Rgenerated by $L$. Therefore $\varphi: B_{1} \rightarrow B_{2}, \quad \varphi=\varphi_{2} \circ\left(\varphi_{1}\right)^{-1} \quad$ is a isomorphism of $B_{1}$ into $B_{2}$

Remark: For a bounded distributive lattice $L$, we shall denote by $B(L)$ a Boolean algebra R-generated by $L$.

Example 1.3.14 For a bounded chain $C$ an explicit representation of $B(C)$ is given as follows:

Let $B[C]$ be the set of all subsets of $C$ of the form
$\left(a_{0}\right]+\left(a_{1}\right]+\ldots \ldots+\left(a_{n-1}\right]$,
$0<a_{0} \leq a_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq a_{n-1}, \quad a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots \ldots, a_{n-1} \in C$,
where + is the symmetric difference and $(a]=\{c \in C / c \leq a\}$. We consider $B[C]$ as a poset (partially ordered by $\subseteq$ ). We identify $a \in C$ with ( $a]$ for $a \neq 0$, and 0 with $\emptyset$. Thus $C \subseteq B[C]$.
Note that,

- $a_{0} \leq a_{1} \Rightarrow\left(a_{0}\right]+\left(a_{1}\right]=\left(a_{0}, a_{1}\right]$,
- if $A, B$ are disjoint sets, then $A+B=\left(B^{c} \cap A\right) \cup\left(B \cap A^{c}\right)=A \dot{\cup} B$,
- $a_{0} \leq a_{1} \leq a_{2} \leq a_{3} \Rightarrow\left(a_{0}, a_{1}\right]$ and $\left(a_{2}, a_{3}\right]$ are disjoint sets.

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(a_{0}\right]+\left(a_{1}\right]+\ldots \ldots+\left(a_{2 n-2}\right]+\left(a_{2 n-1}\right]= \\
= & \left(\left(a_{0}\right]+\left(a_{1}\right]\right)+\ldots+\left(\left(a_{2 n-1}\right]+\left(a_{2 n-2}\right]\right)= \\
= & \left(a_{0}, a_{1}\right]+\ldots \ldots \ldots+\left(a_{2 n-2}, a_{2 n-1}\right]= \\
= & \left(a_{0}, a_{1}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(a_{2 n-2}, a_{2 n-1}\right] \\
\text { or } & \\
& \left(a_{0}\right]+\left(a_{1}\right]+\left(a_{2}\right]+\ldots \ldots+\left(a_{2 n-1}\right]+\left(a_{2 n}\right]= \\
= & \left(a_{0}\right]+\left(\left(a_{1}\right]+\left(a_{2}\right]\right)+\ldots+\left(\left(a_{2 n-1}\right]+\left(a_{2 n}\right]\right)= \\
= & \left(a_{0}\right]+\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right]+\ldots \ldots \ldots+\left(a_{2 n-1}, a_{2 n}\right]= \\
= & \left(a_{0}\right] \dot{\cup}\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \ldots \dot{U}\left(a_{2 n-1}, a_{2 n}\right]= \\
= & \left(0, a_{0}\right] \dot{\cup}\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \ldots \dot{U}\left(a_{2 n-1}, a_{2 n}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 1.3.15 Let $C$ a bounded chain. Then $(\{\emptyset\} \cup B[C] \cup\{C\}, \cup, \cap, \emptyset, C)$ is the Boolean algebra R-generated by $C$.

Proof. The proof is obvious by construction and by Theorem 1.3.13.

Lemma 1.3.16 If $[0, a]_{L}$ is an interval in a bounded distributive lattice $L$, then $B\left([0, a]_{L}\right)$ is naturally isomorphic to the interval $[0, a]_{B(L)}$.

Proof. We note that:
$[0, a]_{B(L)}$ is a Boolean algebra (see example 1.2.4),
$[0, a]_{L}$ is a sublattice of $[0, a]_{B(L)}$.
Moreover if $x \in[0, a]_{B(L)}$ then $x=l_{1}+l_{2}+\ldots+l_{n}$ with $l_{1}, l_{2}, \ldots, l_{n} \in L$ and $0 \leq x \leq a$. Then $x=x \wedge a=\left(l_{1}+l_{2}+\ldots+l_{n}\right) \wedge a=\left(l_{1}+l_{2}+\ldots+l_{n}\right) \cdot a=$ $=l_{1} \cdot a+l_{2} \cdot a+\ldots+l_{n} \cdot a=l_{1} \wedge a+l_{2} \wedge a+\ldots+l_{n} \wedge a$, and since $l_{j} \wedge a \in[0, a]_{L}$, $j=1, \ldots, n$, we have that $[0, a]_{B(L)}$ is R-generate by $[0, a]_{L}$.
Thus, by Theorem 1.3.13, $B\left([0, a]_{L}\right) \cong[0, a]_{B(L)}$.
Proposition 1.3.17 Let $L_{1}$ and $L_{2}$ be two bounded distributive lattices, and let $\varphi: L_{1} \rightarrow L_{2}$ be a $\{0,1\}$-homomorphism of lattices. Then $\varphi$ uniquely extends to a homomorphism of Boolean algebras $\tilde{\varphi}: B\left(L_{1}\right) \rightarrow B\left(L_{2}\right)$.

Proof. Let $a \in B\left(L_{1}\right)$, then $a=a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}$. We define $\tilde{\varphi}(a)=\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)$. We shall see that $\tilde{\varphi}$ is well defined.
First suppose that $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}=0$, then by Lemma 1.3.6, $a_{0}+a_{1}+$ $\ldots+a_{n-1}$ can be expressed in the form

$$
\begin{gathered}
b_{0}+b_{1}+\ldots+b_{n-1} \text { with } b_{0} \leq b_{1} \leq \ldots \leq b_{n-1} \text { and } \\
b_{j}=\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-1-j} a_{i_{k}} 0 \leq i_{0}<i_{1}<\ldots<i_{n-1-j} \leq n-1\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Thus $b_{0}+b_{1}+\ldots+b_{n-1}=0$ with $b_{0} \leq b_{1} \leq \ldots \leq b_{n-1}$.
If $n$ is even, by Lemma 1.3.3 $(v), b_{0}=b_{1} ; b_{2}=b_{3} ; \ldots ; b_{n-4}=b_{n-3} ; b_{n-2}=b_{n-1}$, and thus $\varphi\left(b_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)=$
$=\varphi\left(b_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{2}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{2}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)=$
$=\left(\varphi\left(b_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{0}\right)\right)+\left(\varphi\left(b_{2}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{2}\right)\right)+\ldots+\left(\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)\right)=0+0+\ldots+0=0$.
If $n$ is odd, by Lemma 1.3.3 (vi), $b_{0}=0 ; b_{1}=b_{2} ; b_{3}=b_{4} ; \ldots ; b_{n-4}=b_{n-3}$;
$b_{n-2}=b_{n-1}$, and thus $\varphi\left(b_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)=$
$=\varphi(0)+\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{3}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{3}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)=$
$=\varphi(0)+\left(\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)\right)+\left(\varphi\left(b_{3}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{3}\right)\right)+\ldots+\left(\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)\right)=$
$=0+0+\ldots+0=0$.
Therefore, since $\varphi$ a homomorphism of lattices and formula (2) page 28,
$0=\varphi\left(b_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(b_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(b_{n-1}\right)=$
$=\varphi\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-1} a_{i_{k}} 0 \leq i_{0}<\ldots<i_{n-1} \leq n-1\right)\right)+\varphi\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-2} a_{i_{k}} 0 \leq i_{0}<\ldots<i_{n-2} \leq n-1\right)\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{0} a_{i_{k}} 0 \leq i_{0} \leq n-1\right)\right)=$
$=\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-1} \varphi\left(a_{i_{k}}\right)_{0 \leq i_{0}<\ldots<i_{n-1} \leq n-1}\right)+\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{n-2} \varphi\left(a_{i_{k}}\right)_{0 \leq i_{0}<\ldots<i_{n-2} \leq n-1}\right)+\ldots+\bigvee\left(\bigwedge_{k=0}^{0} \varphi\left(a_{i_{k}}\right)_{0 \leq i_{0} \leq n-1}\right)=$
$=\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right) \quad$ (again from formula (2)).
Thus, we have prove that
$a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}=0 \Rightarrow \varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)=0$.
Now let $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}=c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{m-1}$, then
$a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}+c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{m-1}=0$ hence
$\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)=0$ and thus
$\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)=\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)$. Therefore $\tilde{\varphi}$ is well defined.
Moreover $\tilde{\varphi}(0)=\varphi(0)=0 \quad \tilde{\varphi}(1)=\varphi(1)=1 \quad$ and if
$a=a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}$ and $c=c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{m-1}$, then
$\tilde{\varphi}(a+c)=\tilde{\varphi}\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}+c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{m-1}\right)=$
$=\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)=$
$=\left(\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)\right)+\left(\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)\right)=\tilde{\varphi}(a)+\tilde{\varphi}(c)$.
$\tilde{\varphi}(a . c)=\tilde{\varphi}\left(\left(a_{0}+\ldots+a_{n-1}\right) \cdot\left(c_{0}+\ldots+c_{m-1}\right)\right)=\tilde{\varphi}\left(\sum a_{i} c_{j}\right)=\sum \varphi\left(a_{i} c_{j}\right)=$
$=\sum\left(\varphi\left(a_{i}\right) \cdot \varphi\left(c_{j}\right)\right)=\left(\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)\right) \cdot\left(\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)\right)=\tilde{\varphi}(a) \cdot \tilde{\varphi}(c)$.
Therefore, by Theorem 1.3.2 (ii), $\tilde{\varphi}$ is a homomorphism of Boolean algebras.
Let $\psi$ be another extension of $\varphi$, then if $a=a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}$,
$\psi(a)=\psi\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}\right)=\psi\left(a_{0}\right)+\psi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\psi\left(a_{n-1}\right)=$
$=\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)=\tilde{\varphi}(a)$ and thus the extension $\varphi$ is unique.
Corollary 1.3.18 Let $L_{1}$ and $L_{2}$ be two bounded distributive lattices, and let $\varphi: L_{1} \rightarrow L_{2}$ be an isomorphism of lattices. Then $\varphi$ uniquely extends to an isomorphism of Boolean algebras $\tilde{\varphi}: B\left(L_{1}\right) \rightarrow B\left(L_{2}\right)$.

Proof. By Theorem 1.3.17 there is an extension $\tilde{\varphi}: B\left(L_{1}\right) \rightarrow B\left(L_{2}\right)$ where $\tilde{\varphi}(a)=\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)$ if $a=a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}, \quad a_{j} \in L_{1}$ $0 \leq j \leq n-1$.
$\tilde{\varphi}$ is surjective:
Let $c \in B\left(L_{2}\right)$, then $c=c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{n-1}, \quad c_{j} \in L_{2}, \quad j=0,1, \ldots, n-1$.
Since $\varphi$ is an isomorphism of $L_{1}$ onto $L_{2}$, there exists $a_{0}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n-1} \in L_{1}$ such that $\varphi\left(a_{j}\right)=c_{j}, \quad j=0,1, \ldots, n-1$. Therefore
$c=c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{n-1}=\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)=\tilde{\varphi}(a)$,
with $a=a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}$.
$\tilde{\varphi}$ is injective:
Let $a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n-1}, c_{0}, c_{1}, \ldots, c_{m-1} \in L_{1}$ be such that
$\tilde{\varphi}\left(a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}\right)=\tilde{\varphi}\left(c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{m-1}\right)$, that is
$\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)=\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)$ in $B\left(L_{2}\right)$.
Since $\varphi^{-1}: L_{2} \rightarrow L_{1}$ a homomorphism of lattices, by Theorem 1.3.17, there is an extension $\varphi^{-1}: B\left(L_{2}\right) \rightarrow B\left(L_{1}\right), \quad \tilde{\varphi^{-1}}\left(d_{0}+d_{1}+\ldots+d_{n-1}\right)=$ $=\varphi^{-1}\left(d_{0}\right)+\varphi^{-1}\left(d_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi^{-1}\left(d_{n-1}\right), d_{0}, d_{1}, \ldots, d_{n-1} \in L_{2}$.
Since $\tilde{\varphi}^{-1}$ is well defined, if $d_{0}+d_{1}+\ldots+d_{n-1}=e_{0}+e_{1}+\ldots+e_{m-1}$ in $B\left(L_{2}\right)$, then $\varphi^{-1}\left(d_{0}+d_{1}+\ldots+d_{n-1}\right)=\tilde{\varphi^{-1}}\left(e_{0}+e_{1}+\ldots+e_{m-1}\right)$ in $B\left(L_{1}\right)$.
In particular,
$\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)\right)=\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)\right)$.
Thus $a_{0}+a_{1}+\ldots+a_{n-1}=\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)\right)+\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)\right) \ldots+\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)\right)=$ $=\varphi^{\tilde{-1}}\left(\varphi\left(a_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(a_{n-1}\right)\right)=\tilde{\varphi^{-1}}\left(\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)+\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)+\ldots+\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)\right)=$ $=\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(c_{0}\right)\right)+\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(c_{1}\right)\right) \ldots+\varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(c_{m-1}\right)\right)=c_{0}+c_{1}+\ldots+c_{m-1}$.

### 1.4 Effect algebras [3]

An effect algebra is a partial algebra $\boldsymbol{E}=(E, \oplus, 0,1)$ such that $\oplus$ is a binary partial operation and 0,1 , are nullary operations satisfying the following conditions, where $x, y, z$ denote arbitrary elements of E .
$E_{1}$ If $x \oplus y$ is defined, then $y \oplus x$ is defined and $x \oplus y=y \oplus x$.
$E_{2}$ If $x \oplus y$ and $(x \oplus y) \oplus z$ are defined, then $y \oplus z$ and $x \oplus(y \oplus z)$ are defined, and $(x \oplus y) \oplus z=x \oplus(y \oplus z)$.
$E_{3}$ For every $x \in E$, there exist a unique $x^{\prime} \in E$ such that $x \oplus x^{\prime}=1$.
$E_{4}$ If $x \oplus 1$ is defined, then $x=0$.

We denot "there exist $a \oplus b$ " by $a \perp b$.

Example 1.4.1 Let $E=[0,1]$ be the real unit interval, or $E=\mathcal{Q} \cap[0,1]$, or $E=\mathcal{L}_{n}=\left\{0, \frac{1}{n-1}, \frac{2}{n-1}, \ldots, \frac{n-2}{n-1}, 1\right\} \quad(n \in N, n \geq 2)$, and for all $x, y \in E, x \oplus y$ is defined iff $x \leq 1-y$. In this case we defined $x \oplus y:=x+y$.
It is easy to see that $(E, \oplus, 0,1)$ is an effect algebras, where $x^{\prime}=1-x$.
Also, if $\left(n_{1}-1\right) \mid\left(n_{2}-1\right)$, then $\mathcal{L}_{n_{1}} \subset \mathcal{L}_{n_{2}} \subset \mathcal{Q} \cap[0,1] \subset[0,1]$, where $\subset$ is a subalgebra inclusion.

Example 1.4.2 Let $\left\langle B, \wedge, \vee,^{c}, 0,1\right\rangle$ be a Boolean algebra. For $a, b$ in $B$ we say $a \perp b$ iff $a \wedge b=0$ and, if $a \perp b$, we define $a \oplus b:=a \vee b$.
Then $(B, \oplus, 0,1)$ is an effect algebra, where $x^{\prime}=x^{c}$.
Lemma 1.4.3 The following properties hold in every effect algebra $E$ :
(i) For every $x \in E, x^{\prime \prime}=x$
(ii) $1^{\prime}=0$ and $0^{\prime}=1$
(iii) For each $x \in E \quad x \oplus 0$ is defined and $x \oplus 0=x$
(iv) If $x \oplus y$ is defined, then $y \oplus(x \oplus y)^{\prime}$ is defined, and $x=\left(y \oplus(x \oplus y)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$
(v) If $x \oplus y$ and $x \oplus z$ are defined and $x \oplus y=x \oplus z$, then $y=z$
(vi) If $x \oplus y=0$, then $x=y=0$

Proof. To prove ( $i$ ), note that by $E_{1}$ and $E_{3}, x^{\prime} \oplus x=x \oplus x^{\prime}=1$.
Hence $x^{\prime \prime}=x$.

Since by $E_{3} 1 \oplus 1^{\prime}$ is defined, $E_{4}$ implies that $1^{\prime}=0$, and by $(i)$ we have that $0^{\prime}=1^{\prime \prime}=1$. This proves (ii).

To prove (iii), note first that by $(i i) 1 \oplus 0=1$. Hence by $E_{3}, E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$ :
$1=1 \oplus 0=\left(x^{\prime} \oplus x\right) \oplus 0=x^{\prime} \oplus(x \oplus 0)$. Then by $E_{3}$ and $(i)$ we conclude that $x \oplus 0=x^{\prime \prime}=x$, and (iii) is proved.

If $x \oplus y$ is defined, then by $E_{3}$ and $E_{2}$ we have that
$1=(x \oplus y) \oplus(x \oplus y)^{\prime}=x \oplus\left(y \oplus(x \oplus y)^{\prime}\right)$,
and then (iv) follows from $E_{3}$ and $(i)$.

To show the cancellative property, suppose that $x \oplus y=x \oplus z$. By (iv) and $E_{1}$ we have that $y=\left(x \oplus(y \oplus x)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}=\left(x \oplus(z \oplus x)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}=z$. This proves $(v)$.

If $x \oplus y=0$, then by $(i v)$ and $(i i), y \oplus(x \oplus y)^{\prime}=y \oplus 1$ is defined, and by $E_{4}$, $y=0$. Hence by $(i i i), 0=x \oplus 0=x$. This completes the proof of (vi)

Let $E$ be an effect algebra. The binary relation $\leq$ defined on $E$ by the prescription $x \leq y$ if there is $z$ such that $x \oplus z=y$ is a partial order on $E$, called the natural order of $E$. Indeed, reflexivity follows from (iii) of Lemma 1.4.3, transitivity from $E_{2}$, and antisymmetry from $(v)$ in Lemma 1.4.3.

Example 1.4.4 In Example 1.4.1 $\leq$ is the usual order of numbers of $E$, and in Example 1.4.2 $\leq$ is the same as in $B$.

Lemma 1.4.5 Let $E$ be an effect algebra and let $x, y, z \in E$. Then we have:
(i) $x \leq y$ if and only if $y^{\prime} \leq x^{\prime}$.
(ii) $x \oplus y$ is defined if and only if $x \leq y^{\prime}$.
(iii) $\forall x \in E, 0 \leq x$.
(iv) $\forall x \in E, x \leq 1$.
(v) If $x \oplus y$ is defined and $z \leq x$ then $z \oplus y$ is defined
(if $x \oplus y$ is defined and $z \leq y$ then $z \oplus x$ is defined).
(vi) If $x \oplus y$ is defined then $x \leq x \oplus y$ and $y \leq x \oplus y$.
(vii) If $x \oplus z$ and $y \oplus z$ are defined and $x \leq y$, then $x \oplus z \leq y \oplus z$.

Proof. Suppose $x \leq y$, and take $z$ such that $x \oplus z=y$. By (iv) and (i) in Lemma 1.4.3, $x^{\prime}=z \oplus(x \oplus z)^{\prime}=z \oplus y^{\prime}$, and this shows that $y^{\prime} \leq x^{\prime}$. On the other hand, if $y^{\prime} \leq x^{\prime}$, by what we have just proved and $(i)$ of Lemma 1.4.3, we have $x=x^{\prime \prime} \leq y^{\prime \prime}=y$. This completes the proof of $(i)$.
To prove (ii), suppose first that $x \oplus y$ is defined. Then by (iv) in Lemma 1.4.3, $y^{\prime}=x \oplus(x \oplus y)^{\prime}$, hence $x \leq y^{\prime}$. Suppose now that $x \leq y^{\prime}$, i.e., that there is $z$ such that $x \oplus z=y^{\prime}$. Then $1=y \oplus y^{\prime}=y \oplus(x \oplus z)$, hence by $E_{2}$ and $E_{1}, x \oplus y$ is defined.
(iii) By Lemma 1.4.3 (iii) and definition of $\leq$.
(iv) By $E_{3}$ and definition of $\leq$.
(v) By (ii) $x \perp y \Rightarrow x \leq y^{\prime}$, therefore $z \leq y^{\prime}$ and then, by (ii), $z \perp y$. The rest follows by symmetry.
(vi) By definition of $\leq$.
(vii) $x \leq y \Rightarrow \exists s \in E$ such that $x \oplus s=y$. Then $y \oplus z=(x \oplus s) \oplus z=$ $=(s \oplus x) \oplus z=s \oplus(x \oplus z)$ (By $E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$ ), and thus $x \oplus z \leq y \oplus z$.

Let $E$ be an effect algebra, it is possible to introduce a new partial operation $\ominus$.
$b \ominus a$ exists and equals $c$ if and only if $a \oplus c$ exists and equals $b$.
In other words, $b \ominus a$ is defined iff $a \leq b$ and then $a \oplus(b \ominus a)=b$ ( $\ominus$ is well defined by Lemma 1.4.3 (v)).

Example 1.4.6 In example 1.4.1 if $a \leq b, b \ominus a=b-a$, and in example 1.4.2 if $a \leq b, b \ominus a=b \backslash a$ (where $b \backslash a=b \wedge a^{\prime}=b \wedge a^{c}$ ).

Remark: If $a \oplus b$ is defined and $a \oplus b=c$, then $a=c \ominus b$ and $b=c \ominus a$.
Also, since $a \oplus b=a \oplus b$, we have $a=(a \oplus b) \ominus b$ and $b=(a \oplus b) \ominus a$.

Lemma 1.4.7 Let $E$ be an effect algebra and let $a, b, c \in E$.
(i) If $a \leq b$, then $b \ominus a \leq b$.
(ii) If $a \leq b$ then $b \ominus(b \ominus a)$ is defined and $b \ominus(b \ominus a)=a$.
(iii) If $a \leq b \leq c$, then $b \ominus a \leq c \ominus a$.
(iv) $a \ominus 0$ is defined and $a \ominus 0=a$.
(v) $a \ominus a$ is defined and $a \ominus a=0$.
(vi) If $a \leq b \leq c$, then $(c \ominus a) \ominus(b \ominus a)$ is defined and $(c \ominus a) \ominus(b \ominus a)=c \ominus b$.
(vii) If $a \leq b \leq c^{\prime}$, then $(b \oplus c),(a \oplus c)$ and $(b \oplus c) \ominus(a \oplus c)$ are defined and $(b \oplus c) \ominus(a \oplus c)=b \ominus a$.
(viii) If $a \leq b \leq c$, then $c \ominus b \leq c \ominus a$.
(ix) If $b \leq c$ and $a \leq c \ominus b$ then $b \leq c \ominus a$ and $(c \ominus b) \ominus a=(c \ominus a) \ominus b$.

## Proof.

(i) $a \leq b \Rightarrow b \ominus a$ is defined and $a \oplus(b \ominus a)=b \Rightarrow b \ominus a \leq b$.
(ii) If $a \leq b$ then $b \ominus a$ is defined and, by $(i), b \ominus(b \ominus a)$ is defined. From $a \oplus(b \ominus a)=b$ and previous remark we have $b \ominus(b \ominus a)=a$.
(iii) $a \leq b \Rightarrow \exists t \in E$ such that $a \oplus t=b$ and, by previous remark, $t=b \ominus a$. $b \leq c \Rightarrow \exists s \in E$ such that $b \oplus s=c$, and $s=c \ominus b$. Therefore
$c=b \oplus s=(a \oplus t) \oplus s=a \oplus(t \oplus s)$ (by $E_{2}$ ), then $(t \oplus s)=c \ominus a$. Thus
(by Lemma 1.4.5 (vi)) $b \ominus a=t \leq t \oplus s=c \ominus a$.
(iv) and $(v)$ follows from Lemma 1.4.3 (iii) and previous remark.
(vi) $b=(b \ominus a) \oplus a$ and $c=(c \ominus b) \oplus b$ imply $c=(c \ominus b) \oplus((b \ominus a) \oplus a)=$ $=((c \ominus b) \oplus(b \ominus a)) \oplus a$ then, by previous remark, $(c \ominus b) \oplus(b \ominus a)=c \ominus a$ and again by previous remark $b \ominus a=(c \ominus a) \ominus(c \ominus b)$.
(vii) If $a \leq b \leq c^{\prime}$ then, by (vii) and Lemma 1.4.5 (ii), $(b \oplus c),(a \oplus c)$ and $(b \oplus c) \ominus(a \oplus c)$ are defined. Since $a \leq b$, by definition of $\ominus$, we have $b=(b \ominus a) \oplus a$ then $b \oplus c=((b \ominus a) \oplus a) \oplus c=(b \ominus a) \oplus(a \oplus c)$. Thus by previous remark $b \ominus a=(b \oplus c) \ominus(a \oplus c)$.
(viii) Since $a \leq c, b \leq c$ and $a \leq b, \exists e \in E$ such that $b=a \oplus e$ therefore $a \oplus(c \ominus a)=c=b \oplus(c \ominus b)=(a \oplus e) \oplus(c \ominus b)=a \oplus(e \oplus(c \ominus b))$. Then, by the cancellative property, $c \ominus a=e \oplus(c \ominus b)$ and thus $c \ominus b \leq c \ominus a$.
(ix) Since, by $(i), a \leq c \ominus b \leq c$ then, by (viii), $c \ominus(c \ominus b) \leq c \ominus a$ hence, since $b \leq c$ and $(i i)$, we have $b=c \ominus(c \ominus b) \leq c \ominus a$. Moreover $c \ominus a=((c \ominus a) \ominus b) \oplus b$, then $(c \ominus a) \oplus a=(((c \ominus a) \ominus b) \oplus b) \oplus a$, hence $c=(((c \ominus a) \ominus b) \oplus a) \oplus b$ and, since $c=(c \ominus b) \oplus b$, we obtain $(c \ominus b) \oplus b=(((c \ominus a) \ominus b) \oplus a) \oplus b$.

Therefore, by the cancellative property, $(c \ominus b)=((c \ominus a) \ominus b) \oplus a$ and thus $(c \ominus a) \ominus b=(c \ominus b) \ominus a$.

Lemma 1.4.8 Let $E$ be an effect algebra. If $a \oplus b$ is defined, then $(a \oplus b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \ominus b=b^{\prime} \ominus a$.

Proof. By Lemma 1.4.3 (iv) if $a \oplus b$ is defined, then $b \oplus(a \oplus b)^{\prime}$ is defined and $a=\left(b \oplus(a \oplus b)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$. Thus $a^{\prime}=\left(\left(b \oplus(a \oplus b)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}=b \oplus(a \oplus b)^{\prime}$.
From definition of $\ominus,(a \oplus b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \ominus b$. The rest follows by symmetry.

Let $E_{1}, E_{2}$ be effect algebras. A mapping $\phi: E_{1} \rightarrow E_{2}$ is called a homomorphism of effect algebras iff

- $\phi(1)=1$
- The existence of $a \oplus b$ implies the existence of $\phi(a) \oplus \phi(b)$ and

$$
\phi(a \oplus b)=\phi(a) \oplus \phi(b)
$$

Remark: Let $a \in E_{1}$, then $\phi\left(a^{\prime}\right)=(\phi(a))^{\prime}$ in $E_{2}$.

Lemma 1.4.9 Let $E_{1}, E_{2}$ be effect algebras and let $\phi: E_{1} \rightarrow E_{2}$ be a homomorphism of effect algebras.
(i) If $a, b \in E_{1}$ and $a \leq b$, then $\phi(a) \leq \phi(b)$.
(ii) If $a, b \in E_{1}$ and $a \leq b$, then $\phi(b \ominus a)=\phi(b) \ominus \phi(a)$.

## Proof.

(i) $a \leq b \Rightarrow \exists c \in E_{1}$ such that $b=a \oplus c$. Then $\phi(a) \oplus \phi(c)$ is defined in $E_{2}$ and $\phi(b)=\phi(a) \oplus \phi(c)$. Thus $\phi(a) \leq \phi(b)$.
(ii) By (i) $a \leq b \Rightarrow \phi(a) \leq \phi(b)$, and thus $\phi(b) \ominus \phi(a)$ is defined. From $b=(b \ominus a) \oplus a$, we have $\phi(b)=\phi(b \ominus a) \oplus \phi(a)$ and thus $\phi(b \ominus a)=\phi(b) \ominus \phi(a)$.

A homomorphism $\phi: E_{1} \rightarrow E_{2}$ is full iff whenever $\phi(a) \perp \phi(b)$ and $\phi(a) \oplus \phi(b) \in \phi\left(E_{1}\right)$, then there are $a_{1}, b_{1} \in E_{1}$ such that $\phi(a)=\phi\left(a_{1}\right), \phi(b)=\phi\left(b_{1}\right)$ and $a_{1} \perp b_{1}$.

A homomorphism $\phi: E_{1} \rightarrow E_{2}$ is an isomorphism iff $\phi$ is bijective and full.

Note that even if $E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$ are lattice ordered, a homomorphism of effect algebras need not to preserve joins and meets.

### 1.5 MV-effect algebras [7]

Definition 1.5.1 An MV-effect algebra is a lattice ordered effect algebra $M$ in which, for all $a, b \in M,(a \vee b) \ominus a=b \ominus(a \wedge b)$.

Example 1.5.2 The examples 1.4.1 and 1.4.2 are MV-effect algebras (see examples 1.4.4 and 1.4.6).

Proposition 1.5.3 Let $M$ be an MV-effect algebra and let $a, b, c \in M$.
(i) If $a \leq c$ and $b \leq c$, then $c \ominus(a \vee b)=(c \ominus a) \wedge(c \ominus b)$.

In particular, if $a \perp b$, then $(a \oplus b) \ominus(a \vee b)=a \wedge b$.
(ii) If $c \leq a$ and $c \leq b$, then $(a \wedge b) \ominus c=(a \ominus c) \wedge(b \ominus c)$.
(iii) $((a \vee b) \ominus a) \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus b)=0$.
(iv) If $c \leq a$ and $c \leq b$, then $(a \ominus c) \vee(b \ominus c)=(a \vee b) \ominus c$.
(v) If $a \leq c$ and $b \leq c$ then $c \ominus(a \wedge b)=(c \ominus a) \vee(c \ominus b)$.

In particular, if we put $c=a \vee b$,

$$
(a \vee b) \ominus(a \wedge b)=((a \vee b) \ominus a) \vee((a \vee b) \ominus b)
$$

## Proof.

(i)

From the inequalities $a \leq a \vee b \leq c$ and $b \leq a \vee b \leq c$ and Lemma 1.4.7 (viii) we have $c \ominus(a \vee b) \leq c \ominus a$ and $c \ominus(a \vee b) \leq c \ominus b$. For any other $w \in M$ with $w \leq c \ominus a$ and $w \leq c \ominus b$, by Lemma 1.4.7 (i), (ii) and (viii), $a=c \ominus(c \ominus a) \leq c \ominus w$ and $b=c \ominus(c \ominus b) \leq c \ominus w$, therefore $a \vee b \leq c \ominus w \leq c$, and so $w=c \ominus(c \ominus w) \leq c \ominus(a \vee b)$, which implies that $c \ominus(a \vee b)$ is the greatest lower bound of the set $\{c \ominus a, c \ominus b\}$, which concludes the proof of $(i)$.
(ii)
$c \leq a$ and $c \leq b$ imply $c \leq a \wedge b \leq a$ and $c \leq a \wedge b \leq b$ then,
by Lemma 1.4.7 (iii), $(a \wedge b) \ominus c \leq a \ominus c$ and $(a \wedge b) \ominus c \leq b \ominus c$.
If $w \in M$ is such that $w \leq a \ominus c$ and $w \leq b \ominus c$ then, since $(a \ominus c) \oplus c$ is defined and Lemma 1.4.5 $(v), w \oplus c$ is defined and, by Lemma 1.4.5 (vii), $w \oplus c \leq(a \ominus c) \oplus c=a$ and $w \oplus c \leq(b \ominus c) \oplus c=b$.
Therefore $c \leq w \oplus c \leq a \wedge b$ and thus, by Lemma 1.4.7 (iii) and Remark page 39, $w=(w \oplus c) \ominus c \leq(a \wedge b) \ominus c$. Hence $(a \wedge b) \ominus c$ is the greatest lower bound of $\{a \ominus c, b \ominus c\}$.
(iii)

In $(i)$ put $c=a \vee b$ and Lemma 1.4.7 ( $v$ ).
(iv)

From $c \leq a \leq a \vee b$ and $c \leq b \leq a \vee b$ we get, by Lemma 1.4.7 (iii), $a \ominus c \leq$ $(a \vee b) \ominus c$ and $b \ominus c \leq(a \vee b) \ominus c$. Let $w \in M$ be such that $a \ominus c \leq w$ and $b \ominus c \leq w$ then $a \ominus c \leq w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c) \leq(a \vee b) \ominus c$ and thus $((a \vee b) \ominus c) \ominus(w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c)) \leq((a \vee b) \ominus c) \ominus(a \ominus c)=(a \vee b) \ominus a$ by Lemma 1.4.7 (vi); similarly, $((a \vee b) \ominus c) \ominus(w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c)) \leq(a \vee b) \ominus b$.
Therefore $((a \vee b) \ominus c) \ominus(w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c)) \leq((a \vee b) \ominus a) \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus b)=0$ by $(i i i)$. Hence $((a \vee b) \ominus c) \ominus(w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c))=0$, then $(((a \vee b) \ominus c) \ominus(w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c))) \oplus(w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c))=0 \oplus(w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c))$ and thus $(a \vee b) \ominus c=w \wedge((a \vee b) \ominus c) \leq w$.
(v)

From the inequalities $a \wedge b \leq a \leq c$ and $a \wedge b \leq b \leq c$ it follows, by Lemma 1.4.7 (viii), that $c \ominus a \leq c \ominus(a \wedge b)$ and $c \ominus b \leq c \ominus(a \wedge b)$. For $w \in M$ with $c \ominus a \leq w$ and $c \ominus b \leq w$, then $c \ominus a=(c \ominus a) \wedge c \leq w \wedge c \leq c$, which gives $c \ominus(w \wedge c) \leq c \ominus(c \ominus a)=a$ (by Lemma 1.4.7 (ii)), and similarly $c \ominus(w \wedge c) \leq b$, therefore, $c \ominus(w \wedge c) \leq a \wedge b$. Then, since $a \wedge b \leq c$, we obtain $c \ominus(a \wedge b) \leq c \ominus(c \ominus(w \wedge c))=w \wedge c \leq w$ (by Lemma 1.4.7 (viii) and (ii)), which implies that $c \ominus(a \wedge b)$ is the least upper bound of the set $\{c \ominus a, c \ominus b\}$.

Proposition 1.5.4 Let $M$ be an MV-effect algebra and let $a, b, c \in M$.
(i) If $a \oplus b$ and $a \oplus c$ are defined then $a \oplus(b \wedge c)=(a \oplus b) \wedge(a \oplus c)$.
(ii) If $a \oplus b$ and $a \oplus c$ are defined then $a \oplus(b \vee c)=(a \oplus b) \vee(a \oplus c)$.

## Proof.

(i)

By Proposition 1.5.3 $(i i)((a \oplus b) \wedge(a \oplus c)) \ominus a=((a \oplus b) \ominus a) \wedge((a \oplus c) \ominus a)=b \wedge c$, therefore $(((a \oplus b) \wedge(a \oplus c)) \ominus a) \oplus a=(b \wedge c) \oplus a$ and thus $(a \oplus b) \wedge(a \oplus c)=(b \wedge c) \oplus a$.
(ii)

By Proposition 1.5.3 $(i v)((a \oplus b) \vee(a \oplus c)) \ominus a=((a \oplus b) \ominus a) \vee((a \oplus c) \ominus a)=b \vee c$, whence $(((a \oplus b) \vee(a \oplus c)) \ominus a) \oplus a=(b \vee c) \oplus a$, and thus $(a \oplus b) \vee(a \oplus c)=(b \vee c) \oplus a$

Lemma 1.5.5 (De Morgan's Identities) Let $M$ be an MV-effect algebra and let $a, b$ in $M$. Then
(i) $(a \vee b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}$ and
(ii) $(a \wedge b)^{\prime}=a^{\prime} \vee b^{\prime}$.

## Proof.

(i) By definition an MV-effect algebra is a lattice, by Lemma 1.4.5 (i) $a \leq b$ if and only if $b^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime}$ and by Lemma 1.4.3 (i) $a^{\prime \prime}=a$. Thus, since $a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime}$ we have $a \leq\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$. Similarly $b \leq\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$.
Suppose $a \leq e$ and $b \leq e$ then $e^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime}$ and $e^{\prime} \leq b^{\prime}$ therefore $e^{\prime}=e^{\prime} \wedge e^{\prime} \leq a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}$ and thus $\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)^{\prime} \leq e$, but this means $a \vee b=\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$. Hence $(a \vee b)^{\prime}=$ $\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right)^{\prime \prime}=a^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime}$ which completes the proof of (i).
(ii) If we simultaneously replace $a$ by $a^{\prime}$ and $b$ by $b^{\prime}$ in (i), we obtain $\left(a^{\prime} \vee b^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}=a^{\prime \prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}=a \wedge b$ and then $a^{\prime} \vee b^{\prime}=(a \wedge b)^{\prime}$.

In section 4 is given the definition of $M V$-algebras and it is proved that there is a natural, one-to-one correspondence between MV-effect algebras and MValgebras given by the following rules. Let $(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ be an MV-effect algebra. Let $\boxplus$ be a total operation given by $x \boxplus y=x \oplus\left(x^{\prime} \wedge y\right)$. Then $\left(M, \boxplus,^{\prime}, 0\right)$ is an MV-algebra.
Similarly, let $(M, \boxplus, \neg, 0)$ be an MV-algebra. Restrict the operation $\boxplus$ to the pairs $(x, y)$ satisfying $x \leq y^{\prime}$ and call the new partial operation $\oplus$. Then
$(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ is an MV-effect algebra.

Proposition 1.5.6 On each MV-effect algebra $E$ the natural order determines a bounded distributive lattice structure.

Proof. En el apéndice se muestra que en la mencionada correspondencia entre MV-álgebras y MV-effect álgebras, el orden en una MV-effect álgebra $(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ coincide con el orden de su respectiva MV-álgebra $(M, \boxplus, \neg, 0)$ y como por la Proposición 4.1.6, $(M, \boxplus, \neg, 0)$ es un reticulado acotado y distributivo, entonces $(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ también lo es.

Proposition 1.5.7 Let $E$ be an MV-effect algebra. Then there exist the Boolean algebra R-generated by $E$.

Proof. By Proposition 1.5.6 $E$ is a bounded distributive lattice, and by Lemma 1.3.7 and Theorem 1.3.13 there exist the Boolean algebra R-generated by $E$.

## 2 The function $\phi_{M}$ [13]

Let $M$ be an MV-effect algebra (and thus $M$ is a bounded distributive lattice), and let $B(M)$ be the Boolean algebra R-generated by $M$.
For every element $x$ of $B(M)$, there exists a finite chain $x_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq x_{n}$ in $M$ such that $x=x_{1}+\ldots \ldots+x_{n}$ (lemma 1.3.6). We then say than $\left\{x_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{n}$ is a M-chain representation of $x$. It is easy to see that every element of $B(M)$ has a M-chain representation of even length (if $x_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq x_{n}$ is a Mchain representation of odd length, then $0 \leq x_{1} \leq \ldots \ldots \leq x_{n}$ is a M-chain representation of even length).

Theorem 2.0.8 (Main result). Let $M$ be an MV-effect algebra.
The mapping $\phi_{M}: B(M) \rightarrow M$ given by $\phi_{M}(x)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i} \ominus x_{2 i-1}\right)$, where $\left\{x_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{2 n}$ is a M-chain representation of $x$, is a surjective homomorphism of effect algebras.

We have divided the proof into a secuence of lemmas. We use the notation of Lemmas 1.1.16 and 1.1.17.

Lemma 2.0.9 Let $L$ be a finite sublattice of an MV-effect algebra $M$. Let $C$ be a maximal chain of $L$, let $a \in J(L)$ and let $x \in C, \pi_{C}(a) \succ_{L} x$. Then $\pi_{C}(a) \ominus x=a \ominus(a \wedge m(a))$.

Proof. Since $M$ is a distributive lattice, $L$ is distributive. By Lemma 1.1.16, we have $a \vee x=\pi_{C}(a)$ and $a \wedge x=a \wedge m(a)$. Since $M$ is an MV-effect algebra $\pi_{C}(a) \ominus x=(a \vee x) \ominus x=a \ominus(a \wedge x)=a \ominus(a \wedge m(a))$.

Lemma 2.0.10 Let $L$ be a finite sublattice of an MV-effect algebra $M$. Let $C_{1}, C_{2}$ be a maximal chains of $L$. There exists a bijection $b: C_{1} \rightarrow C_{2}$ such that, for all $x_{1}, x_{2} \in C_{1}$ with $x_{2} \succ_{L} x_{1}, x_{2} \ominus x_{1}=b\left(x_{2}\right) \ominus y$, where $y \in C_{2}$ and $b\left(x_{2}\right) \succ_{L} y$.

Proof. Since $M$ is distributive, $L$ is distributive. Let us put $b(x)=\pi_{C_{2}}\left(\pi_{C_{1}}^{-1}(x)\right)$. By Lemma 1.1.17 (iii), $b$ is a bijection. Write $a=\pi_{C_{1}}^{-1}\left(x_{2}\right)$. By Corollary 2.0.9, $\pi_{C_{1}}(a) \ominus x_{1}=x_{2} \ominus x_{1}=a \ominus(a \wedge m(a))$. Similarly, by Lemma 2.0.9, $b\left(x_{2}\right) \ominus y=\pi_{C_{2}}(a) \ominus y=a \ominus(a \wedge m(a))$. Thus $x_{2} \ominus x_{1}=b\left(x_{2}\right) \ominus y$.

Lemma 2.0.11 Let $L$ be a finite 0,1-sublattice of an MV-effect algebra $M$. The mapping $\psi_{L}: 2^{J(L)} \rightarrow M$ given by

$$
\psi_{L}(X)=\bigoplus_{a \in X} a \ominus(a \wedge m(a))
$$

is a homomorphism of effect algebras and, for all $x \in L, \psi_{L}(r(x))=x$, (note that the sum $\bigoplus$ is finite).

Proof. By definition $\psi_{L}(\emptyset)=0$. Let $x \in L$ and write $L_{x}=\{y \in L: y \leq x\}$ ( $L_{x}$ is a lattice). Note that $r(x)=J\left(L_{x}\right)$. Let $C=\left\{0=x_{0}, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}=x\right\}$ with $x_{i+1} \succ_{L} x_{i}$ be a maximal chain of $L_{x}$. We claim that the sum

$$
\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} x_{i} \ominus x_{i-1}
$$

exists in $M$ and equals $x$.
We proceed by induction on $n$. If $n=1, \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} x_{i} \ominus x_{i-1}=x_{1} \ominus x_{0}=x_{1} \ominus 0$ and this is defined and equals $x_{1}$.

Let $C=\left\{0=x_{0}, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, x_{n+1}=x\right\}$ with $x_{i+1} \succ_{L} x_{i}$ be a maximal chain of $L_{x}$, then $\left\{0=x_{0}, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$ is a maximal chain of $L_{x_{n}}$ with $x_{i+1} \succ_{L} x_{i}$. Then by the induction hypothesis $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} x_{i} \ominus x_{i-1}$ exists in $M$ and equals $x_{n}$. Thus $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n+1} x_{i} \ominus x_{i-1}=\left(\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} x_{i} \ominus x_{i-1}\right) \oplus\left(x_{n+1} \ominus x_{n}\right)=x_{n} \oplus\left(x_{n+1} \ominus x_{n}\right)$ and (by definition of $\ominus$ page 39 and $x_{n} \leq x_{n+1}$ ) this is defined and equals $x_{n+1}$, so the claim is proved.

By Corollary 2.0.9 (replacing $a$ by $\pi_{C}^{-1}\left(x_{i}\right)$ and $x$ by $x_{i-1}$ ) we have

$$
x_{i} \ominus x_{i-1}=\pi_{C}^{-1}\left(x_{i}\right) \ominus\left(\pi_{C}^{-1}\left(x_{i}\right) \wedge m\left(\pi_{C}^{-1}\left(x_{i}\right)\right)\right) .
$$

Since $\pi_{C}$ is a bijection, we have $r(x)=\left\{\pi_{C}^{-1}\left(x_{i}\right): i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}\right\}$, hence $\psi_{L}(r(x))$ exists and equals $x$. As a consequence, $\left.\psi_{L}\left(2^{J(L)}\right)\right)=\psi_{L}(r(1))=1$. The additivity of $\psi_{L}$ is trivial.

Since, for every finite lattice $L, r(L)$ R-generates $2^{J(L)}$ (Lemma 1.3.5), the injective mapping $r: L \rightarrow 2^{J(L)}$ uniquely extends to an isomorphism of Boolean algebras $\hat{r}: B(L) \rightarrow 2^{J(L)}$ (by Corollary 1.3.18).

Lemma 2.0.12 Let $L$ be a finite 0,1 -sublattice of an MV-effect algebra $M$. Let $\psi_{L}, \hat{r}$ be the mapping given above. Then $\psi_{L} \circ \hat{r}$ is a homomorphism of effect agebras satisfying

$$
\psi_{L} \circ \hat{r}\left(x_{1}+x_{2}+\ldots+x_{2 n}\right)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i} \ominus x_{2 i-1}\right)
$$

for every chain $x_{1} \leq \ldots \leq x_{2 n}$ of $L$.

Proof. Evidently, $\psi_{L} \circ \hat{r}: B(L) \rightarrow M$ is a homomorphism of effect algebras. Let $x_{1} \leq \ldots \leq x_{2 n}$ be a chain in $L$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{L}\left(\hat{r}\left(x_{1}+x_{2}+\ldots+x_{2 n}\right)\right) & =\psi_{L}\left(\hat{r}\left(x_{1}\right)+\hat{r}\left(x_{2}\right)+\ldots+\hat{r}\left(x_{2 n}\right)\right)= \\
& =\psi_{L}\left(r\left(x_{1}\right)+r\left(x_{2}\right)+\ldots+r\left(x_{2 n}\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $r$ is a lattice homomorphism , $r\left(x_{1}\right) \leq \ldots \leq r\left(x_{2 n}\right)$. Thus, in the Boolean algebra $2^{J(L)}$ we obtain (by Lemma 1.3.3 $(v)$ and examples 1.4.2 and 1.4.6)

$$
r\left(x_{1}\right)+\ldots+r\left(x_{2 n}\right)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(r\left(x_{2 i}\right) \ominus r\left(x_{2 i-1}\right)\right) .
$$

Finally, by Lemma 2.0.11 and since $\psi_{L}$ is a homomorphism of Effect algebras

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{L}\left(r\left(x_{1}\right)+r\left(x_{2}\right)+\ldots+r\left(x_{2 n}\right)\right) & =\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \psi_{L}\left(r\left(x_{2 i}\right)\right) \ominus \psi_{L}\left(r\left(x_{2 i-1}\right)\right)= \\
& =\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i} \ominus x_{2 i-1}\right)= \\
& =\phi_{L}\left(x_{1}+x_{2}+\ldots+x_{2 n}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof of the main result. Let $x_{1} \leq \ldots \leq x_{2 n}, y_{1} \leq \ldots \leq y_{2 m}$ be two chains of $M$. Let $L$ be the 0,1 -sublattice of $M$ generated by $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{2 n}, y_{1}, \ldots, y_{2 m}\right\}$. Then $B(L)$ is a Boolean subalgebra of $B(M),\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{2 n}, y_{1}, \ldots, y_{2 m}\right\} \subseteq B(L)$ and, by Lemma 2.0.12, $\phi_{L}: B(L) \rightarrow M$ is a homomorphism of effect algebras. Let us prove that $\phi_{M}$ is well defined. Suppose that $x_{1}+\ldots+x_{2 n}=y_{1}+\ldots+y_{2 m}$. By Lemma 2.0.12, $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i} \ominus x_{2 i-1}\right)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{m}\left(y_{2 i} \ominus y_{2 i-1}\right)$, hence $\phi_{M}$ is well defined on $B(L)$ and hence on the whole set $M$. Moreover, $\phi_{L}$ is just the restriction of $\phi_{M}$ to $B(L)$.
Suppose now that $x=x_{1}+\ldots+x_{2 n} \perp y_{1}+\ldots+y_{2 m}=y$. Again by Lemma 2.0.12, $\phi_{L}(x) \perp \phi_{L}(y)$ and $\phi_{L}(x \oplus y)=\phi_{L}(x) \oplus \phi_{L}(y)$. Obviously, $\phi_{M}(1)=1$.

For the proof of surjectivity, it suffices to observe that, for all $x \in M$, $\phi_{M}(x)=x$.

Example 2.0.13 Let $x \in B([0,1])$ and let $\left\{x_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{2 n}$ be a M-chain representation of $x$ of even length (see examples 1.5.2 and 1.3.14).
Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
x & =x_{1}+x_{2}+\ldots+x_{2 n-1}+x_{2 n}=\left(x_{1}\right]+\left(x_{2}\right]+\ldots+\left(x_{2 n-1}\right]+\left(x_{2 n}\right]= \\
& =\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(x_{2 n-1}, x_{2 n}\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{M}(x) & =\phi_{M}\left(x_{1}+\ldots \ldots+x_{2 n}\right)=\left(x_{2} \ominus x_{1}\right) \oplus \ldots \ldots \oplus\left(x_{2 n} \ominus x_{2 n-1}\right)= \\
& =\left(x_{2}-x_{1}\right)+\ldots \ldots+\left(x_{2 n}-x_{2 n-1}\right)=\text { the "length" of } x .
\end{aligned}
$$

## 3 From MV-effect algebras to MV-pairs

### 3.1 Effect algebra congruence [12]

A binary relation $a \sim b$ defined for arbitrary elements $a, b$ of a non-empty set $A$ is an equivalence relation in $A$ iff it is reflexive, symmetric and transitive, i.e., for arbitrary elements $a, b, c \in A$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a \sim a, \\
& \text { if } a \sim b \text { then } b \sim a, \\
& \text { if } a \sim b \text { and } b \sim c \text { then } a \sim c .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $E$ be an effect algebra. A relation $\sim$ on $E$ is a weak congruence iff the following conditions are satisfied.
(C1) $\sim$ is an equivalence relation.
(C2) If $a_{1} \sim a_{2}, b_{1} \sim b_{2}$ and $a_{1} \oplus b_{1}, a_{2} \oplus b_{2}$ exist, then $a_{1} \oplus b_{1} \sim a_{2} \oplus b_{2}$.

We denote the class in $E / \sim$ of a element $a$ of $E$ by $|a|$
(i.e. $|a|=\{b \in E / a \sim b\}$ ).
$|a| \oplus|b|$ is defined on $E / \sim$ iff there are $a_{1}, b_{1} \in E$ such that $a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b$ and $a_{1} \oplus b_{1}$ exist. In this case we define $|a| \oplus|b|:=\left|a_{1} \oplus b_{1}\right|$.

If $E$ is an effect algebra and $\sim$ is a weak congruence on $E$, the quotient $E / \sim$ need not to be a partial abelian monoid, since the associativity condition may fail (c.f. [11]). This fact motivates the study of sufficient conditions for a weak congruence to preserve associtivity. The following condition was considered in [4].
(C5) If $a \sim b \oplus c$, then there are $b_{1}, c_{1}$ such that $b_{1} \sim b, c_{1} \sim c, b_{1} \oplus c_{1}$ exists and $a=b_{1} \oplus c_{1}$.

Lemma 3.1.1 Let $P$ be a partial monoid and let $\sim$ be a weak congruence satisfying ( $C 5$ ). Then, the quotient $P / \sim$ is again a partial abelian monoid.

## Proof.

$|a| \oplus|b|$ is well defined by (C2).
Associativity:
Suppose $|a| \oplus|b|$ and $(|a| \oplus|b|) \oplus|c|$ are defined.
$|a| \oplus|b|$ is defined $\Rightarrow \exists a_{1}, b_{1}$ such that $a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b$ and $a_{1} \oplus b_{1}$ is defined.
Then $|a| \oplus|b|:=\left|a_{1} \oplus b_{1}\right|$.
$(|a| \oplus|b|) \oplus|c|=\left(\left|a_{1} \oplus b_{1}\right|\right) \oplus|c|$ is defined $\Rightarrow \exists d, c_{1}$ such that
$c_{1} \sim c, a_{1} \oplus b_{1} \sim d$ and $d \oplus c_{1}$ is defined.
Then $(|a| \oplus|b|) \oplus|c|=\left|d \oplus c_{1}\right|$.
By (C5) $\exists a_{2} \sim a_{1}, b_{2} \sim b_{1}$ such that $a_{2} \oplus b_{2}$ is defined and $d=a_{2} \oplus b_{2}$.
Thus $d \oplus c_{1}=\left(a_{2} \oplus b_{2}\right) \oplus c_{1}$. Since $P$ is a partial monoid, $b_{2} \oplus c_{1}$ and $a_{2} \oplus\left(b_{2} \oplus c_{1}\right)$ are defined, and $d \oplus c_{1}=a_{2} \oplus\left(b_{2} \oplus c_{1}\right)$.
Thus $(|a| \oplus|b|) \oplus|c|=\left|d \oplus c_{1}\right|=\left|a_{2} \oplus\left(b_{2} \oplus c_{1}\right)\right|=\left|a_{2}\right| \oplus\left(\left|b_{2}\right| \oplus\left|c_{1}\right|\right)=$ $=|a| \oplus(|b| \oplus|c|)$.

Let $E$ be an effect algebra, the (C1) (C2) (C5) properties of $\sim$ does not guarantee that the ' operation is preserved by $\sim$. The operation ' is preserved by $\sim$ if condition
(C6) If $a \sim b$ then $a^{\prime} \sim b^{\prime}$ is satisfied.
A relation on an effect algrbra satisfying (C1) (C2) (C5) (C6) is called an effect algebra congruence.

Lemma 3.1.2 Let $(E, \oplus, 0,1)$ be an effect algebra and let $\sim$ be an effect algebra congruence, then
(i) $(E / \sim, \oplus,|0|,|1|)$ is an effect algebra.
(ii) The mapping $a \rightarrow|a|$ is a full morphism of effect algebras.

## Proof.

(i)
(E1) If $|a| \oplus|b|$ is defined, then $\exists a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b$ such that $a_{1} \oplus b_{1}$ exist. Since $E$ is a effect algebra $b_{1} \oplus a_{1}$ is defined and $a_{1} \oplus b_{1}=b_{1} \oplus a_{1}$. Thus $|b| \oplus|a|$ is defined and $|a| \oplus|b|=\left|a_{1} \oplus b_{1}\right|=\left|b_{1} \oplus a_{1}\right|=|b| \oplus|a|$.
(E2) Lemma 3.1.1
(E3) We will show that $|a|^{\prime}=\left|a^{\prime}\right|$. Let $a \in E$. Since $a \oplus a^{\prime}$ is defined, then $|a| \oplus\left|a^{\prime}\right|$ is defined and $|a| \oplus\left|a^{\prime}\right|=\left|a \oplus a^{\prime}\right|=|1|$.
Unicity:
If $|a| \oplus|b|=|1|$, then $\exists a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b$ such that $a_{1} \oplus b_{1}$ is defined and $|1|=|a| \oplus|b|=\left|a_{1} \oplus b_{1}\right|$, thus $a_{1} \oplus b_{1} \sim 1$. By (C5) $\exists a_{2} \sim a_{1}, b_{2} \sim b_{1}$ such that $a_{2} \oplus b_{2}$ is defined and $a_{2} \oplus b_{2}=1$, then (since $E$ is an effect algebra) $b_{2}=a_{2}^{\prime}$. Now $a_{2} \sim a_{1} \sim a \Rightarrow a_{2} \sim a \Rightarrow a_{2}^{\prime} \sim a^{\prime}$ (by (C6)). Therefore $a^{\prime} \sim a_{2}^{\prime}=b_{2} \sim b_{1} \sim b \Rightarrow b \sim a^{\prime} \Rightarrow|b|=\left|a^{\prime}\right|$.
(E4) If $|a| \oplus|1|$ is defined, then $\exists a_{1} \sim a, b \sim 1$ such that $a_{1} \oplus b$ is defined.
By Lemma 1.4.3 (iv) $b^{\prime}=\left(b \oplus a_{1}\right)^{\prime} \oplus a_{1}$.
On the other hand by (C6) $b \sim 1 \Rightarrow b^{\prime} \sim 1^{\prime}=0$. Thus $0 \sim\left(b \oplus a_{1}\right)^{\prime} \oplus a_{1}$.
By (C5) $\exists u \sim\left(b \oplus a_{1}\right)^{\prime}, v \sim a_{1}$ such that $u \oplus v$ is defined and $0=u \oplus v$.
By Lemma 1.4.3 (vi) $v=0$. Therefore $0=v \sim a_{1} \sim a \Rightarrow 0 \sim a \Rightarrow|a|=|0|$.
(ii)

It follows from definition of $\oplus$ on $E / \sim$.
Lemma 3.1.3 Let $E$ be an effect algrbra and let $\sim$ be an effect algebra congruence. For all $x, y \in E$, the following are equivalent.
(a) $|x| \leq|y|$.
(b) There is $x_{1} \sim x$ such that $x_{1} \leq y$.
(c) There is $y_{1} \sim y$ such that $x \leq y_{1}$.

## Proof.

( $b \Rightarrow a$ )
$x_{1} \leq y \Rightarrow \exists a \in E$ such that $x_{1} \oplus a$ is defined and
$y=x_{1} \oplus a \Rightarrow|y|=\left|x_{1}\right| \oplus|a| \Rightarrow|x|=\left|x_{1}\right| \leq|y|$.
$(c \Rightarrow a)$
Similar to $b \Rightarrow a$.
( $a \Rightarrow b$ )
$|x| \leq|y| \Rightarrow \exists u \in E$ such that $|x| \oplus|u|$ is defined, and $|x| \oplus|u|=|y|$.
Then $\exists x_{0}, u_{0} \in E$ such that $x_{0} \sim x, u_{0} \sim u, x_{0} \oplus u_{0}$ exists and $x_{0} \oplus u_{0} \sim y$.
By the (C5) property, there are $x_{1}, u_{1}$ such that $x_{1} \sim x_{0}, u_{1} \sim u_{0}, x_{1} \oplus u_{1}$ exists, and $x_{1} \oplus u_{1}=y$. This proves $a \Rightarrow b$.
$(a \Rightarrow c)$
By Lemma 3.1.2, Lemma 1.4.5 (i) and (C6) property, $\left|y^{\prime}\right| \leq\left|x^{\prime}\right|$. As $a \Rightarrow b$ there is $z \sim y^{\prime}$ such that $z \leq x^{\prime}$ and this is equivalent with $x \leq z^{\prime}$. By the (C6) property, $z \sim y^{\prime}$ iff $z^{\prime} \sim y$ and we can put $y_{1}=z^{\prime}$.

### 3.2 MV-pairs [12]

Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra. Let $G$ be a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$. For $a, b \in B$ we write $a \sim_{G} b$ (or $a \sim b$ ) iff there exists $f \in G$ such that $f(a)=b$. Obviously $\sim_{G}$ is a equivalence relation. We write $|a|_{G}$ (or $|a|$ ) for the equivalence class of an element $a$ of $B$.
Also we denote $B_{\sim}=B_{\sim_{G}}=\left\{|a|_{G}: a \in B\right\}$.
For all $a, b \in B$ we write:
$L(a, b)=\{a \wedge f(b): f \in G\}$
$L^{+}(a, b)=\{g(a) \wedge f(b): f, g \in G\}$
$\max (L(a, b))=\{m \in L(a, b): \forall x \in L(a, b)$ con $x \geq m \Rightarrow x=m\}$
(the set of all maximal elements of $L(a, b)$ )
$\max \left(L^{+}(a, b)\right)=\left\{m \in L^{+}(a, b): \forall x \in L^{+}(a, b)\right.$ con $\left.x \geq m \Rightarrow x=m\right\}$
(the set of all maximal elements of $L^{+}(a, b)$ )

Definition 3.2.1 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra and let $G$ be a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$. We say that $(B, G)$ is an $M V$ - pair iff the following two conditions are satisfied:
(MVP1) For all $a, b \in B, f \in G$ such that $a \leq b$ and $f(a) \leq b$, there is $h \in G$ such that $h(a)=f(a)$ and $h(b)=b$.
(MVP2) For all $a, b \in B$ and $x \in L(a, b)$ there exist $m \in \max (L(a, b))$ with $m \geq x$.

Example 3.2.2 For every finite Boolean algebra $B,(B ; \operatorname{Aut}(B))$ is an $M V$ - pair.

Example 3.2.3 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra with three atoms $a_{1}, a_{2}, a_{3}$. The mapping $f$ given by

| x | 0 | $a_{1}$ | $a_{2}$ | $a_{3}$ | $a_{1}^{c}$ | $a_{2}^{c}$ | $a_{3}^{c}$ | 1 |
| ---: | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathrm{f}(\mathrm{x})$ | 0 | $a_{2}$ | $a_{3}$ | $a_{1}$ | $a_{2}^{c}$ | $a_{3}^{c}$ | $a_{1}^{c}$ | 1 |

is an automorphism of $B$ and $G=\left\{i d, f, f^{2}\right\}$ is a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$. However, $(B, G)$ is not an $M V$ - pair. Indeed, we have $a_{1} \leq a_{3}^{c}$ and $f\left(a_{1}\right)=a_{2} \leq a_{3}^{c}$, but there is no $h \in G$ such that $h\left(a_{1}\right)=f\left(a_{1}\right)$ and $h\left(a_{3}^{c}\right)=a_{3}^{c}$.

Example 3.2.4 Let $2^{\mathbb{Z}}$ be the Boolean algebra of all subsets of $\mathbb{Z}$. Then $\left(2^{\mathbb{Z}}, \operatorname{Aut}\left(2^{\mathbb{Z}}\right)\right)$ is not an $M V$ - pair. Indeed, let $f \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(2^{\mathbb{Z}}\right)$ be the automorphism of $2^{\mathbb{Z}}$ associated with the permutation $f(n)=n+1$. Let $A=B=\mathbb{N}$. We see that $f(A)=A \backslash\{0\}, A \subseteq B$ and $f(A) \subseteq B$. However, there is no $h \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(2^{\mathbb{Z}}\right)$ such that $h(A)=f(A)$ and $h(B)=B$, simply because $A=B$ implies that $h(A)=h(B)$, but $f(A) \neq B$.

Lemma 3.2.5 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra, let $G$ be a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$. Then the following conditions are eqivalent:
(i) $M V P 2$
(ii) For all $a, b \in B$ there exist $m \in \max (L(a, b))$ with $m \geq a \wedge b$.

## Proof.

$(i) \Rightarrow(i i)$ is clear.
(ii) $\Rightarrow(i)$ Let $a, b \in B$ and $f \in G$. If $g \in G$ we have $a \wedge g(b)=$
$=a \wedge g\left(f^{-1}(f(b))\right)=\left(g \circ f^{-1}\right)(f(b))$. Therefore $L(a, b) \subseteq L(a, f(b))$. If $g \in G$
we have $a \wedge g(f(b))=a \wedge(g \circ f)(b)$. Therefore $L(a, f(b)) \subseteq L(a, b)$. Thus $L(a, f(b))=L(a, b)$ and $\max (L(a, f(b)))=\max (L(a, b))$.
Now, let $x \in L(a, b)$, then $x=a \wedge f(b)$ for some $f \in G$. From (ii) there exist $m \in \max (L(a, f(b)))$ with $m \geq a \wedge f(b)$.
Thus $m \geq x=a \wedge f(b)$ with $m \in \max (L(a, f(b)))=\max (L(a, b))$.

Lemma 3.2.6 Let $B$ be a Boolean algebra, let $G$ be a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$. Then the following condition are equivalent.
(a) (MVP1).
(b) For all $a, b \in B, f \in G$ such that $a \leq b$ and $a \leq f(b)$, there is $h \in G$ such that $h(b)=f(b)$ and $h(a)=a$.
(c) For all $a, b \in B, f \in G$ such that $a \wedge b=0$ and $a \wedge f(b)=0$, there is $h \in G$ such that $h(b)=f(b)$ and $h(a)=a$.

## Proof.

$(a) \Rightarrow(b)$ : Replace $a$ with $b^{c}$ and $b$ with $a^{c}$ and apply the fact that $f$ is an automorphism.
$(b) \Rightarrow(c)$ : Replace $b$ with $b^{c}$.
$(c) \Rightarrow(a)$ : Replace $b$ with $a$ and $a$ with $b^{c}$.

### 3.3 From MV-effect algebras to MV-pairs [12]

Notation: In what follows, we will deal with an MV-effect algebra $M$ and a Boolean algebra $B(M)$ such that $M$ is a 0,1 -sublattice of $B(M)$. In this particular situation, a small notational problem arises: both $M$ and $B(M)$ are MV-effect algebras, but the $\oplus, \ominus$ and ' operations on $B(M)$ and $M$ differ. To avoid confusion, we denote the partial operation of dijoint join (the $\oplus$ of Boolean algebras) on a Boolean algebra by $\dot{V}$. The partial difference of comparable elements and the complement in a Boolean algebra are denoted by $\backslash$ and ${ }^{c}$ respectively.

The next Theorem is prved in [12] and in Guillermo Herrmann's Licentiate Dissertation.

Theorem 3.3.1 [12] Let $(B, G)$ be an MV-pair, then $\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, 0,1\right)$ es una $M V$ effect algebra, where $0=|0|=\{0\}, 1=|1|=\{1\}$ and $|a| \oplus|b|$ is defined iff there are $a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b$ such that $a_{1} \wedge b_{1}=0$ and in this case $|a| \oplus|b|:=\left|a_{1} \dot{\vee} b_{1}\right|$. Furthermore $|a|^{\prime}=|\neg a|$ and $|a| \wedge|b|=|a \wedge f(b)|$ with $a \wedge f(b) \in \max \left(L^{+}(a, b)\right)$.

Remark 3.3.2 $|a| \wedge|b|=\max \left(L^{+}(a, b)\right)$ where the $=$ is a set equality.
The last Theorem prove that for every MV-pair $(B, G)$ there is an MV-effect algebra $\mathcal{A}(B, G)$ arising from it. The next Theorem prove that for every MVeffect algebra $M$ there is a MV-pair $(B, G)$ such that $\mathcal{A}(B, G) \cong M$. Let $M$
be an MV-effect algebra. Let $S$ be a subset of $B(M)$ (the Boolean algebra Rgenerated by $M$ ). We say that a mapping $f: S \rightarrow B(M)$ is $\phi_{M}-$ preserving iff for all $x \in S, \phi_{M}(x)=\phi_{M}(f(x))$ or, in other words, $\phi_{M}$ restricted to $S$ equals $\phi_{M} \circ f$. Let $G(M)$ be the set of all $\phi_{M}$-preserving automorphisms of $B(M)$. It is easy to see that $G(M)$ is a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(B)$.

Theorem 3.3.3 Let $M$ be an MV-effect algebra. Let $G(M)$ be the set of all $\phi_{M}$-preserving automorphisms of $B(M)$. Then $(B(M), G(M))$ is an MV-pair and $\mathcal{A}(B(M), G(M))$ is isomorphic to $M$.

As in Section 2, we have divided the proof into a sequence of lemmas. In this section, $M$ is an MV-effect algebra and $G(M)$ is the subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathrm{B}(\mathrm{M}))$ described in Theorem 3.3.3.

Lemma 3.3.4 Let $c, d \in M, d \leq c$. There is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphism

$$
\psi: B\left([0, c \ominus d]_{M}\right) \rightarrow[0, c \backslash d]_{B(M)}
$$

Proof. Consider the mapping $\psi_{0}:[0, c \ominus d]_{M} \rightarrow[0, c \backslash d]_{B(M)}$, given by $\psi_{0}(x)=(x \oplus d) \backslash d$. Note that $d \leq c^{\prime} \oplus d \leq x^{\prime}$ (since that $\left.x \leq c \ominus d=\left(c^{\prime} \oplus d\right)^{\prime}\right)$ and thus $x \oplus d$ is defined. We see that $\psi_{0}(0)=0$ and $\psi_{0}(c \ominus d)=c \backslash d$. $\psi_{0}$ preserves joins and meets:
By Proposition 1.5.4 (ii) and 1.2.7 (i) $\psi_{0}(x \vee y)=((x \vee y) \oplus d) \backslash d=$ $=((x \oplus d) \vee(y \oplus d)) \backslash d=((x \oplus d) \backslash d) \vee((y \oplus d) \backslash d)=\psi_{0}(x) \vee \psi_{0}(y)$.
By Proposition 1.5.4 (i) and 1.2.7 (ii) $\psi_{0}(x \wedge y)=((x \wedge y) \oplus d) \backslash d=$ $=((x \oplus d) \wedge(y \oplus d)) \backslash d=((x \oplus d) \backslash d) \wedge((y \oplus d) \backslash d)=\psi_{0}(x) \wedge \psi_{0}(y)$.
From Lemma 1.2.7 (iii) and Lemma 1.4.3 $(v) \psi_{0}$ is injective, hence $\psi_{0}$ is a $\{0,1\}$-lattice embedding of $[0, c \ominus d]_{M}$ into $[0, c \backslash d]_{B(M)}$.
We shall prove that the range of $\psi_{0}$ R-generates the Boolean algebra $[0, c \backslash d]_{B(M)} \cdot \psi_{0}$ then uniquely extends to an isomorphism (by Corollary 1.3.18). $\psi: B\left([0, c \ominus d]_{M}\right) \rightarrow[0, c \backslash d]_{B(M)}$.
Let $x \in[0, c \backslash d]_{B(M)}$. Let $\left\{x_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{2 n}$ be an M-chain representation of $x$. For all $1 \leq i \leq n, x_{2 i} \backslash x_{2 i-1} \leq c \backslash d$ (since, by Lemma 1.2.7 (iv), $x_{2 i} \backslash x_{2 i-1} \leq x_{2 i} \leq c \backslash d$ ). Then, by Lemma 1.2.7 ( $v$ )

$$
x_{2 i} \backslash x_{2 i-1}=\left(\left(x_{2 i} \vee d\right) \wedge c\right) \backslash\left(\left(x_{2 i-1} \vee d\right) \wedge c\right)
$$

For all $1 \leq j \leq 2 n,\left(x_{j} \vee d\right) \wedge c \in[d, c]$. By Lemma 1.3.3 $(v) x=x_{1}+\ldots+x_{2 n}=$ $=\left(x_{2 n} \backslash x_{2 n-1}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(x_{2} \backslash x_{1}\right)=\left(y_{2 n} \backslash y_{2 n-1}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee}\left(y_{2} \backslash y_{1}\right)=y_{1}+\ldots+y_{2 n}$ (where $\left.y_{j}=\left(x_{j} \vee d\right) \wedge c\right)$. Therefore $x$ has a M-chain representation $\left\{y_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{2 n} \subseteq[d, c]_{M}$. Since for all $1 \leq i \leq n, d \leq y_{2 i-1} \leq y_{2 i} \leq c$ then, by Lemma 1.2.7 (vii),

$$
y_{2 i} \backslash y_{2 i-1}=\left(y_{2 i} \backslash d\right) \backslash\left(y_{2 i-1} \backslash d\right)
$$

and $\left\{y_{i} \backslash d\right\}_{i=1}^{2 n}$ is a chain representation of $x$. It remain to observe that, for all $1 \leq i \leq 2 n$,

$$
y_{i} \backslash d=\left(\left(y_{i} \ominus d\right) \oplus d\right) \backslash d=\psi_{0}\left(y_{i} \ominus d\right)
$$

and that $y_{i} \ominus d \in[0, c \ominus d]_{M}$ (since $d \leq y_{i} \leq c$ and Lemma 1.4.7 (iii)). Thus, every element of $[0, c \backslash d]_{B(M)}$ has a $\psi_{0}\left([0, c \ominus d]_{M}\right)$-chain representation.
Let us prove that $\psi$ is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving mapping. Let $z \in B\left([0, c \ominus d]_{M}\right)$, let $\left\{z_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{2 n}$ be a $[0, c \ominus d]_{M}$-chain representation of $z$. Then, by Lemma 1.3.3 (v) and since $\psi$ is a homomorphism of lattices and $\phi_{M}$ is a homomorphism of effect algebras

$$
\begin{gathered}
\phi_{M}(\psi(z))=\phi_{M}\left(\psi\left(\dot{\vee}_{i=1}^{n}\left(z_{2 i} \backslash z_{2 i-1}\right)\right)\right)= \\
=\phi_{M}\left(\dot{\mathrm{~V}}_{i=1}^{n} \psi\left(z_{2 i} \backslash z_{2 i-1}\right)\right)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \phi_{M}\left(\psi\left(z_{2 i} \backslash z_{2 i-1}\right)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

and for all $1 \leq i \leq n$ (by Lemma 1.2.7 (vii), Lemma 1.4.9 (ii), Lemma 1.4.7 (vii), and since $\forall x \in M \quad \phi_{M}(x)=x$ )

$$
\begin{gathered}
\phi_{M}\left(\psi\left(z_{2 i} \backslash z_{2 i-1}\right)\right)=\phi_{M}\left(\psi\left(z_{2 i}\right) \backslash\left(\psi z_{2 i-1}\right)\right)= \\
=\phi_{M}\left(\left(\left(z_{2 i} \oplus d\right) \backslash d\right) \backslash\left(\left(z_{2 i-1} \oplus d\right) \backslash d\right)\right)= \\
=\phi_{M}\left(\left(z_{2 i} \oplus d\right) \backslash\left(z_{2 i-1} \oplus d\right)\right)=\phi_{M}\left(z_{2 i} \oplus d\right) \ominus \phi_{M}\left(z_{2 i-1} \oplus d\right)= \\
=\left(z_{2 i} \oplus d\right) \ominus\left(z_{2 i-1} \oplus d\right)=z_{2 i} \ominus z_{2 i-1}=\phi_{M}\left(z_{2 i} \backslash z_{2 i-1}\right),
\end{gathered}
$$

so we obtain

$$
\phi_{M}(\psi(z))=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \phi_{M}\left(\psi\left(z_{2 i} \backslash z_{2 i-1}\right)\right)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \phi_{M}\left(z_{2 i} \backslash z_{2 i-1}\right)=\phi_{M}(z)
$$

Corollary 3.3.5 Let $c_{1}, d_{1}, c_{2}, d_{2} \in M$ be such that $c_{1} \geq d_{1}, c_{2} \geq d_{2}$ and $c_{1} \ominus d_{1}=c_{2} \ominus d_{2}$. There is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphism
$\psi:\left[0, c_{1} \backslash d_{1}\right]_{B(M)} \rightarrow\left[0, c_{2} \backslash d_{2}\right]_{B(M)}$.

## Proof.

By Lemma 3.3.4 there are $\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphisms
$\psi_{1}: B\left(\left[0, c_{1} \ominus d_{1}\right]_{M}\right) \rightarrow\left[0, c_{1} \backslash d_{1}\right]_{B(M)} \quad$ and
$\psi_{2}: B\left(\left[0, c_{2} \ominus d_{2}\right]_{M}\right) \rightarrow\left[0, c_{2} \backslash d_{2}\right]_{B(M)}$.
Since $c_{1} \ominus d_{1}=c_{2} \ominus d_{2}$ we can take
$\psi=\psi_{2} \circ \psi_{1}^{-1}:\left[0, c_{1} \backslash d_{1}\right]_{B(M)} \rightarrow\left[0, c_{2} \backslash d_{2}\right]_{B(M)}$, and $\psi$ is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphism (since $G(M)$ is a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(M)$ ).

Lemma 3.3.6 For every $a \in B(M)$, there is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphism of Boolean algebras $\psi: B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}\right) \rightarrow[0, a]_{B(M)}$.

Proof. Let $\left\{a_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{2 n}$ be an M-chain representation of $a$. Then $\left\{a_{2 i} \backslash a_{2 i-1}\right\}_{i=1}^{2 n}$ is a decomposition of unit in the Boolean algebra $[0, a]_{B(M)}$ (see Lemma 1.3.3 (v) and Lemma 1.2.7 (viii)) and $\phi_{M}(a)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(a_{2 i} \ominus a_{2 i-1}\right)$. For $j \in\{0, \ldots, n\}$, write $b_{j}=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{j}\left(a_{2 i} \ominus a_{2 i-1}\right)$. Then $\left\{b_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{n}$ is a finite chain in $\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}$ with $b_{0}=0$ and $b_{n}=\phi_{M}(a)$. Thus $\left\{b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right\}_{i=1}^{n}$ is a decomposition of unit in the Boolean algebra $B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}\right)$. For every $x \in B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}\right), x=$ $\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)$. Since, for all $\mathbf{j}$, $b_{j} \ominus b_{j-1}=a_{2 j} \ominus a_{2 j-1}$, Corollary 3.3.5 implies that, for all $1 \leq j \leq n$, there is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphism
$\psi_{j}:\left[0, b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right]_{B(M)} \rightarrow\left[0, a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}\right]_{B(M)}$.
Define $\psi: B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}\right) \rightarrow[0, a]_{B(M)}, \psi(x)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)$.
$\psi(x)$ is a homomorphism of Boolean algebras:
$\psi(0)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(0 \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}(0)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} 0=0$.
$\psi\left(\phi_{M}(a)\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(\phi_{M}(a) \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)=$
$=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n}\left(a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}\right)=a_{n}+\ldots+a_{1}=a$.
$\psi(x \vee y)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left((x \vee y) \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=$
$=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right) \vee\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)=$
$=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right) \vee \psi_{j}\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=$
$=\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right) \vee\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)=\psi(x) \vee \psi(y)$.
$\psi(x \wedge y)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left((x \wedge y) \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=$
$=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right) \wedge\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)=$
$=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n}\left(\psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right) \wedge \psi_{j}\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)=$
$=\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)\right) \wedge\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)\right)=\psi(x) \wedge \psi(y)$ (by
Lemma 1.2.7 (ix)).
Thus $\psi(x)$ is a homomorphism of Boolean algebras (see Remark page 21).
$\psi(x)$ is injective:
$\psi(x)=\psi(y) \Rightarrow \dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)$. Then, by Lemma 1.2.7 $(i x), \psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=\psi_{j}\left(y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)$ and thus, since $\psi_{j}$ an isomorphism, $x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)=y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right) \quad 1 \leq j \leq n$. Therefore $x=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} y \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)=y$.
$\psi(x)$ is surjective:
Let $y \in[0, a]_{B(M)}$, then $y=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} y \wedge\left(a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}\right)$. Since for all $1 \leq j \leq n$ $y \wedge\left(a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}\right) \leq a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}$ and $\psi_{j}:\left[0, b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right]_{B(M)} \rightarrow\left[0, a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}\right]_{B(M)}$ an isomorphism, there exist $x_{j} \in\left[0, b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right]_{B(M)}$ such that $\psi_{j}\left(x_{j}\right)=$ $=y \wedge\left(a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}\right)$. Let $x=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} x_{j}$. Then $x \in B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}\right)$ and $\psi(x)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{k=1}^{n} x_{k}\right) \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=$ $=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x_{j} \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x_{j}\right)=\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} y \wedge\left(a_{2 j} \backslash a_{2 j-1}\right)=y$.
$\psi$ is $\phi_{M}$-preserving:
Let $x \in B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}\right)$, then $\phi_{M}(\psi(x))=\phi_{M}\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} \psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)=$ $=\bigoplus_{j=1}^{n}\left(\phi_{M}\left(\psi_{j}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)\right)=$ (since $\psi_{j}$ is $\phi_{M}$-preserving) $=\bigoplus_{j=1}^{n}\left(\phi_{M}\left(x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)\right)=\phi_{M}\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{j=1}^{n} x \wedge\left(b_{j} \backslash b_{j-1}\right)\right)=\phi_{M}(x)$.

Corollary 3.3.7 Let $a, b \in B(M)$ be such that $\phi_{M}(a)=\phi_{M}(b)$. Then there is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphism $\psi:[0, a]_{B(M)} \rightarrow[0, b]_{B(M)}$.

Proof. Use Lemma 3.3.6 twice.
Lemma 3.3.8 Let $u, v \in B(M), u \wedge v=0$ and $\phi_{M}(u)=\phi_{M}(v)$. Then there is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving automorphism $f$ of $B(M)$ such that $f(u)=v, f(v)=u$ and for all $x \leq(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}, f(x)=x$.

Proof. By Corollary 3.3.7, there is an isomorphism $\psi:[0, u]_{B(M)} \rightarrow[0, v]_{B(M)}$. Let $f: B(M) \rightarrow B(M)$ be a mapping given by

$$
f(x)=\psi^{-1}(x \wedge v) \dot{\vee} \psi(x \wedge u) \dot{\vee}\left(x \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)
$$

It is easy to check that, for all $x \in B(M), f(f(x))=x$. Thus $f$ is a bijection. Moreover, we see that $f(0)=0, f(1)=1$ and for all $x, y \in B(M)$ $f(x \vee y)=\psi^{-1}((x \vee y) \wedge v) \dot{\vee} \psi((x \vee y) \wedge u) \dot{\vee}\left((x \vee y) \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)=$ $=\psi^{-1}((x \wedge v) \vee(y \wedge v)) \dot{\vee} \psi((x \wedge u) \vee(y \wedge u)) \dot{\vee}\left(\left(x \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right) \vee\left(y \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)\right)=$ $=\left(\psi^{-1}(x \wedge v) \dot{\vee} \psi(x \wedge u) \dot{\vee}\left(x \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)\right) \vee\left(\psi^{-1}(y \wedge v) \dot{\vee} \psi(y \wedge u) \dot{\vee}\left(y \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)\right)=$ $=f(x) \vee f(y)$.
and
$f\left(x^{c}\right)=\psi^{-1}\left(x^{c} \wedge v\right) \dot{\vee} \psi\left(x^{c} \wedge u\right) \dot{\vee}\left(x^{c} \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)=$
$=\psi^{-1}(v \backslash(x \wedge v)) \dot{\vee} \psi(u \backslash(x \wedge u)) \dot{\vee}\left(x^{c} \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)=$
$=\left(u \backslash \psi^{-1}(x \wedge v)\right) \dot{\vee}(v \backslash \psi(x \wedge u)) \dot{\vee}\left(x^{c} \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)=$
$=\left(\psi^{-1}(x \wedge v) \dot{\vee} \psi(x \wedge u) \dot{\vee}\left(x \wedge(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}\right)\right)^{c}=(f(x))^{c}$.
The latter equality follows by elementary Boolean calculus.
Since $f$ preserves $0,1, \vee$ and $^{c}$, it is a homomorphism of Boolean algebras.

Lemma 3.3.9 Let $u, v \in B(M), \phi_{M}(u)=\phi_{M}(v)$. Then there is a
$\phi_{M}$-preserving automorphism $f$ of $B(M)$ such that $f(u)=v, f(v)=u$ and for all $x \leq(u \dot{\vee} v)^{c}, f(x)=x$.

Proof. Put $u_{0}=u \backslash u \wedge v$ and $v_{0}=u \backslash u \wedge v$ then $\phi_{M}\left(u_{0}\right) \oplus \phi_{M}(u \wedge v)=\phi_{M}(u)=\phi_{M}(v)=\phi_{M}\left(v_{0}\right) \oplus \phi_{M}(u \wedge v)$ and thus $\phi_{M}\left(u_{0}\right)=\phi_{M}\left(v_{0}\right)$. Since $u_{0} \wedge v_{0}=0$, by Lemma 3.3.8, there is $f \in G(M)$ such that $f\left(u_{0}\right)=v_{0}, f\left(v_{0}\right)=u_{0}$ and for all $x \in B(M)$ such that $x \leq\left(u_{0} \dot{\vee} v_{0}\right)^{c}$ we have $f(x)=x$. Since $u \wedge v \leq\left(u_{0} \dot{\vee} v_{0}\right)^{c}, f(u \wedge v)=u \wedge v$. Therefore,

$$
f(u)=f\left(u_{0} \dot{\vee} u \wedge v\right)=f\left(u_{0}\right) \dot{\vee}(u \wedge v)=v_{0} \dot{\vee}(u \wedge v)=v
$$

and similarly, $f(v)=u$.
Let $x \leq(u \vee v)^{c}$. Since $x \leq\left(u_{0} \vee v_{0}\right)^{c}, f(x)=x$.

Corollary 3.3.10 For all $u, v \in B(M), u \sim_{G(M)} v$ iff $\phi_{M}(u)=\phi_{M}(v)$.

Proof. One implication follows by the definition of $G(M)$, the other one follows by Lemma 3.3.9.

Corollary 3.3.11 For all $u \in B(M), u \sim_{G(M)} \phi_{M}(u)$.

Proof. Put $v=\phi_{M}(u)$ in Corollary 3.3.10.

## Proof of Theorem 3.3.3.

(MVP1): Let $a, b \in B(M), f \in G(M)$ be such that $a \leq b, a \leq f(b)$. Let $u=b \backslash(b \wedge f(b)), v=f(b) \backslash(b \wedge f(b))$. We have

$$
\begin{gathered}
\phi_{M}(u)=\phi_{M}(b \backslash(b \wedge f(b)))=\phi_{M}(b) \ominus \phi_{M}(b \wedge f(b))= \\
=\phi_{M}(f(b)) \ominus \phi_{M}(b \wedge f(b))=\phi_{M}(f(b) \backslash b \wedge f(b))=\phi_{M}(v) .
\end{gathered}
$$

By Lemma 3.3.8, there is a $\phi_{M}$-preserving automorphism $h$ of $B(M)$ with $h(u)=v$. Moreover, since $a \wedge u=a \wedge v=0$ we have $h(a)=a(a \wedge u=0$ and $a \wedge v=0$ imply $a \wedge(u \vee v)=0$ and then, by Lemma 1.3.3 $\left.(i), a \leq(u \vee v)^{c}\right)$. Similarly, since $(b \wedge f(b)) \wedge u=(b \wedge f(b)) \wedge v=0$ we have $h(b \wedge f(b))=b \wedge f(b)$. This implies that

$$
h(b)=h((b \wedge f(b)) \dot{\vee} u)=h((b \wedge f(b))) \dot{\vee} h(u)=(b \wedge f(b)) \dot{\vee} u=f(b) .
$$

Thus, there is $h \in G(M)$ such that $h(a)=a$ and $h(b)=f(b)$. By Lemma 3.2.6, this implies (MVP1).
(MVP2): Let $a \wedge f(b)$ be an element of $L(a, b)$. By Corollary 3.3.11, there is $f_{1} \in G(M)$ such that $f_{1}(a)=\phi_{M}(a)$. Since $f_{1}$ is $\phi_{M}$-preserving,
$\phi_{M}\left(f_{1}(a \wedge f(b))\right)=\phi_{M}(a \wedge f(b))$. By Corollary 3.3.11, there is $g \in G(M)$ such that $g\left(f_{1}(a \wedge f(b))\right)=\phi_{M}(a \wedge f(b))$.
Since

$$
f_{1}(a \wedge f(b)) \leq f_{1}(a)=\phi_{M}(a)
$$

and

$$
g\left(f_{1}(a \wedge f(b))\right)=\phi_{M}(a \wedge f(b)) \leq \phi_{M}(a)
$$

(MVP1) implies that there is $h \in G(M)$ such that $h\left(f_{1}(a \wedge f(b))\right)=$ $=\phi_{M}(a \wedge f(b))$ and $h\left(\phi_{M}(a)\right)=\phi_{M}(a)$.
Put $y=a \wedge f_{1}^{-1}\left(h^{-1}\left(\phi_{M}(f(b))\right)\right)$. We shall prove that $y \geq a \wedge f(b)$ and that $y$ is a maximal element of $L(a, b)$.

Indeed, we have

$$
h\left(f_{1}(a)\right)=h\left(\phi_{M}(a)\right)=\phi_{M}(a),
$$

therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
h\left(f_{1}(y)\right) & =h\left(f_{1}\left(a \wedge f_{1}^{-1}\left(h^{-1}\left(\phi_{M}(f(b))\right)\right)\right)\right)= \\
& =h\left(f_{1}(a)\right) \wedge h\left(f_{1}\left(f_{1}^{-1}\left(h^{-1}\left(\phi_{M}(f(b))\right)\right)\right)\right)= \\
& =\phi_{M}(a) \wedge \phi_{M}(f(b))=\phi_{M}(a) \wedge \phi_{M}(b)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
h\left(f_{1}(a \wedge f(b))\right)=\phi_{M}(a \wedge f(b)) \leq \phi_{M}(a) \wedge \phi_{M}(f(b))=h\left(f_{1}(y)\right) .
$$

Since both $h$ and $f_{1}$ are automorphisms of $B(M)$, the latter inequality cleary implies that $a \wedge f(b) \leq y$. Moreover, since $h$ and $f_{1}$ are $\phi_{M}$-preserving and $\phi_{M}$ restricted to $M$ is the identity mapping, we obtain

$$
\phi_{M}(y)=\phi_{M}\left(h\left(f_{1}(y)\right)\right)=\phi_{M}\left(\phi_{M}(a) \wedge \phi_{M}(b)\right)=\phi_{M}(a) \wedge \phi_{M}(b) .
$$

Let us prove that $y$ is maximal in $L(a, b)$. Suppose that $z \in L(a, b), z \geq y$. Since $z=a \wedge f_{2}(b)$ for some $f_{2} \in G(M)$, we see that

$$
\phi_{M}(z)=\phi_{M}\left(a \wedge f_{2}(b)\right) \leq \phi_{M}(a) \wedge \phi_{M}\left(f_{2}(b)\right)=\phi_{M}(a) \wedge \phi_{M}(b)=\phi_{M}(y) .
$$

This implies that $\phi_{M}(z)=\phi_{M}(y)$. As $\phi_{M}(z \backslash y)=\phi_{M}(z) \ominus \phi_{M}(y)=0$ and $\phi_{M}$ is faithful (i.e. $\phi_{M}(x)=0 \Rightarrow x=0$ ), $z \backslash y=0$ and thus (since $y \leq z$ ) $z=y$.

Let us prove that $\mathcal{A}(B(M), G(M))$ is isomorphic to $M$. The isomorphism $\psi: \mathcal{A}(B(M), G(M)) \rightarrow M$ is given by

$$
\psi\left(|a|_{G(M)}\right)=\phi_{M}(a) .
$$

By Corollary 3.3.10, $\psi$ is well-defined and injective. Since, for all $a \in M$, $\psi\left(|a|_{G(M)}\right)=a, \psi$ is surjecective. Obviously, $\psi\left(|1|_{G(M)}\right)=1$. Let $|a|_{G(M)}$, $|b|_{G(M)} \in \mathcal{A}(B(M), G(M))$ be such that $|a|_{G(M)} \perp|b|_{G(M)}$. We may always select the elements $a, b \in B(M)$ so that $a \dot{\vee} b$ exists, that means, $a \wedge b=0$. Since $\phi_{M}$ is a morphism of effect algebras, $\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)$ exists in $M$ and we may compute

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi\left(|a|_{G(M)} \oplus|b|_{G(M)}\right) & =\psi\left(|a \dot{\vee} b|_{G(M)}\right)=\phi_{M}(a \dot{\vee} b) \\
& =\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)=\psi\left(|a|_{G(M)}\right) \oplus \psi\left(|b|_{G(M)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

hence $\psi$ is a morphism of effect algebras. It remains to prove that $\psi$ is a full morphism. Suppose that $\psi\left(|a|_{G(M)}\right) \oplus \psi\left(|b|_{G(M)}\right)$ exists in $M$. Consider the elements $\phi_{M}(a)$ and $\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right) \backslash \phi_{M}(a)$. We see that

$$
\phi_{M}(a) \wedge\left(\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right) \backslash \phi_{M}(a)\right)=0
$$

that means, $\phi_{M}(a) \dot{\vee}\left(\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right) \backslash \phi_{M}(a)\right)$ exists in $B(M)$. This implies that $\phi_{M}(a) \oplus\left(\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right) \backslash \phi_{M}(a)\right)$ exists in $\mathcal{A}(B(M), G(M))$. Finally,

$$
\psi\left(\left|\phi_{M}(a)\right|_{G(M)}\right)=\phi_{M}\left(\phi_{M}(a)\right)=\phi_{M}(a)=\psi\left(|a|_{G(M)}\right)
$$

and
$\psi\left(\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right) \backslash \phi_{M}(a)\right)=\phi_{M}\left(\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right) \backslash \phi_{M}(a)\right)=$ $=\phi_{M}\left(\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right)\right) \ominus \phi_{M}\left(\phi_{M}(a)\right)=\left(\phi_{M}(a) \oplus \phi_{M}(b)\right) \ominus \phi_{M}(a)=$ $\phi_{M}(b)=\psi\left(|b|_{G(M)}\right)$.

Example 3.3.12 Let $M$ be the MV-effect algebra $[0,1]$ ( or $M$ as in example 1.5.2). Then (see examples 1.5.2, 1.3.14 y 2.0.13) if $a \in B(M)$,
$a=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(x_{2 n-1}, x_{2 n}\right]$,
and
$\phi_{M}(a)=\left(x_{2}-x_{1}\right)+\ldots \ldots+\left(x_{2 n}-x_{2 n-1}\right)=$ the "length" of $x$.

Therefore $|a|=|b| \Leftrightarrow$ the "length" of $a=$ the "length" of $b$,
and $\quad \psi: B(M) /_{G(M)} \rightarrow[0,1], \quad \psi(|a|)=$ the "length" of $a$, is an isomorphism of effect-algebras.
Also
$|a|^{\prime}=\left|a^{c}\right|=\{x \in B(M):$ the "length" of $x=1-($ the "length" of $a)\}$, and $|a| \oplus|b|$ is defined $\Leftrightarrow$ the "length" of $a \leq 1-$ (the "length" of $b) \Leftrightarrow$ $\Leftrightarrow \exists a_{1} \sim a$ y $b_{1} \sim b$ such that $a_{1} \cap b_{1}=\emptyset$,


Figure 2:
and, in this case, $|a| \oplus|b|=\left|a_{1} \cup b_{1}\right|=\{x \in B(M)$ : the "length" of $x=$
(the "length" of $a)+($ the "length" of $b)\}$

For example,
Let $a=\left(a_{0}, a_{1}\right] \dot{\cup}\left(a_{2}, a_{3}\right] \dot{\cup}\left(a_{4}, 1\right]$ and $f:[0,1] \rightarrow[0,1]$ as in Figure 2 to the left, and let $\tilde{f}: B(M) \rightarrow B(M), \tilde{f}(y)=f(y)$ (the "image of $y$ " by $f$ ).
Then, $\tilde{f} \in \operatorname{Aut}(M), \tilde{f}$ is $\phi_{M}$-preserving and
$\tilde{f}(a)=(0$, the "length" of $a] \quad$ (Figure 2 to the right).

## 4 Correspondence between MV-algebras and MV-effect algebras

### 4.1 MV-algebras [2]

An $M V$-algebra is an algebra $\langle A, \oplus, \neg, 0\rangle$ with a binary operation $\oplus$, a unary operation $\neg$ and a constan 0 satisfying the following equations:

MV1) $x \oplus(y \oplus z)=(x \oplus y) \oplus z$

MV2) $x \oplus y=y \oplus x$
MV3) $x \oplus 0=x$
MV4) $\neg \neg x=x$
MV5) $x \oplus \neg 0=\neg 0$
MV6) $\neg(\neg x \oplus y) \oplus y=\neg(\neg y \oplus x) \oplus x$

Following tradition, we denote an MV-algebra $\langle A, \oplus, \neg, 0\rangle$ by its universe $A$.

On each MV-algebra $A$ we define the constant 1 and the operations $\odot$ and $\ominus$ as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 1:=\neg 0 \\
& x \odot y:=\neg(\neg x \oplus \neg y) \\
& x \ominus y:=x \odot \neg y \quad(=\neg(\neg x \oplus y))
\end{aligned}
$$

The following identities are inmediate consequences of MV4):
MV7) $\neg 1=0$
MV8) $x \oplus y=\neg(\neg x \odot \neg y)$

Axioms MV5) and MV6) can now be written as:
MV5') $x \oplus 1=1$, and
MV6') $(x \ominus y) \oplus y=(y \ominus x) \oplus x$.

Setting $y=\neg 0$ in MV6) we obtain:
MV9) $x \oplus \neg x=1$.
Lemma 4.1.1 Let $A$ be an MV-algebra and $x, y \in A$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $\neg x \oplus y=1$;
(ii) $x \odot \neg y=0$;
(iii) $y=x \oplus(x \ominus y)$;
(iv) there is an element $z \in A$ such that $x \oplus z=y$.

Proof. $(i) \Rightarrow(i i)$ By MV4) and MV7). $(i i) \Rightarrow$ (iii) Inmediate from MV3) and MV6'). $(i i i) \Rightarrow(i v)$ Take $z=y \ominus x$. (iv) $\Rightarrow(i)$ By MV9), $\neg x \oplus x \oplus z=1$.

Let $A$ be an MV-algebra. For any two element $x$ and $y$ of $A$ let us agree to write

$$
x \leq y
$$

iff $x$ and $y$ satisfy the above equivalent conditions $(i)-(i v)$. It follows that $\leq$ is a partial order, called the natural order of $A$. Indeed, reflexivity is equivalent to MV9), antisymetry follows from conditions (ii) and (iii), and transitivity follows from condition (iv).

Lemma 4.1.2 Let $A$ be an MV-algebra. For each $a \in A, \neg a$ is the unique solution $x$ of the simultaneous equations:

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
a \oplus x=1 \\
a \odot x=0
\end{array}\right.
$$

Proof. By Lemma 4.1.1, these two equations amount to writing $\neg a \leq x \leq \neg a$.

Lemma 4.1.3 In every MV-algebra $A$ the natural order $\leq$ has the following properties:
(i) $x \leq y$ if and only if $\neg y \leq \neg x$;
(ii) If $x \leq y$ then for each $z \in A, x \oplus z \leq y \oplus z$ and $x \odot z \leq y \odot z$;
(iii) $x \odot y \leq z \quad$ iff $\quad x \leq \neg y \oplus z$;
(iv) $y \leq x \oplus y$;
(v) $x \odot y \leq y$.
(vi) $0 \leq x \quad \forall x \in A$
(vii) $x \leq 1 \quad \forall x \in A$

Proof. (i) This follows from Lemma 4.1.1 (i), since $\neg x \oplus y=\neg \neg y \oplus \neg x$. (ii) The monotonicity of $\oplus$ is an easy consequence of Lemma 4.1.1 (iv); using (i), one inmediately proves the monotonicity of $\odot$. (iii) It is sufficient to note that $x \odot y \leq z$ is equivalent to $1=\neg(x \odot y) \oplus z=\neg x \oplus \neg y \oplus z$. (iv) It is inmediate from definition of $\leq$, Lemma 4.1.1 (iv). (v) By (iv) $\neg y \leq \neg x \oplus \neg y$, then by (i) $\neg(\neg x \oplus \neg y) \leq y$ and thus $x \odot y \leq y$. (vi) It is inmediate from definition of $\leq$, Lemma 4.1.1 (iv) and MV3). (vii) It is inmediate from definition of $\leq$, Lemma 4.1.1 (iv) and MV5')

Proposition 4.1.4 On each MV-algebra $A$ the natural order determines a bounded lattice structure. Specifically, the join $x \vee y$ and the meet $x \wedge y$ of the elements $x$ and $y$ are given by

$$
\begin{gather*}
x \vee y=(x \odot \neg y) \oplus y=(x \ominus y) \oplus y=\neg(\neg x \oplus y) \oplus y,  \tag{3}\\
x \wedge y=\neg(\neg x \vee \neg y)=x \odot(\neg x \oplus y) . \tag{4}
\end{gather*}
$$

Proof. To prove 3, by MV6'), MV9) and Lemma 4.1.3 (ii), $x \leq(x \ominus y) \oplus y$ and $y \leq(x \ominus y) \oplus y$. Suppose $x \leq z$ and $y \leq z$. By (i) and (iii) in Lemma 4.1.1, $\neg x \oplus z=1$ and $z=(z \ominus y) \oplus y$. Then by MV6') we can write $\neg((x \ominus y) \oplus y) \oplus z=(\neg(x \ominus y) \ominus y) \oplus y \oplus(z \ominus y)=$
$=(y \ominus \neg(x \ominus y)) \oplus \neg(x \ominus y) \oplus(z \ominus y)=$
$=(y \ominus \neg(x \ominus y)) \oplus \neg x \oplus y \oplus(z \ominus y)=$
$=(y \ominus \neg(x \ominus y)) \oplus \neg x \oplus z=1$.
It follows that $((x \ominus y) \oplus y) \leq z$, which completes the proof of (3). We now inmediately obtain (4) as a consequence of (3) together with Lemma 4.1.3 (i). Also $A$ is a bounded lattice by Lemma 4.1.3 (vi) and (vii).

Proposition 4.1.5 The following equations hold in every MV-algebra:
(i) $x \odot(y \vee z)=(x \odot y) \vee(x \odot z)$,
(ii) $x \oplus(y \wedge z)=(x \oplus y) \wedge(x \oplus z)$.
(iii) $\neg(x \wedge y)=\neg x \vee \neg y$
(iv) $\neg(x \vee y)=\neg x \wedge \neg y$

Proof. By MV6') and Lemma 4.1.3 (ii), $x \odot y \leq x \odot(y \vee z)$ and $x \odot z \leq x \odot(y \vee z)$. Suppose $x \odot y \leq t$ and $x \odot z \leq t$. Then by 4.1.3 (iii), $y \leq \neg x \oplus t$ and $z \leq \neg x \oplus t$, whence $y \vee z \leq \neg x \oplus t$. One more application of Lemma 4.1.3 (iii) yield $(y \vee z) \odot x \leq t$, which completes the proof of $(i)$. It is now easy to see that $(i i)$ is a consequence of $(i)$, using Lemma 4.1.3 ( $i$ ), together with MV4) and MV8). (iii) It follows that Proposition 4.1.4 (4) and MV4). (iv) By 4.1.4 (4) $\neg x \wedge \neg y=\neg(\neg \neg x \vee \neg \neg y)=\neg(x \vee y)$ by MV4).

Proposition 4.1.6 Let $A$ be an MV-algebra. Then $A$ with the natural order is a bounded distributive lattice.

Proof. By Proposition 4.1.4, $A$ is a bounded lattice. Now

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
a \wedge(b \vee c) & =(a \oplus \neg(b \vee c)) \odot(b \vee c) & & \text { By Proposition 4.1.4 (4) } \\
& =(a \oplus(\neg b \wedge \neg c)) \odot(b \vee c) & & \text { By Proposition 4.1.5 (iv) } \\
& =((a \oplus \neg b) \wedge(a \oplus \neg c)) \odot(b \vee c) & & \text { By Proposition 4.1.5 (ii) } \\
& =(((a \oplus \neg b) \wedge(a \oplus \neg c)) \odot b) \vee(((a \oplus \neg b) \wedge(a \oplus \neg c)) \odot c)
\end{array}
$$

By Proposition 4.1.5 (i)

$$
=(((a \oplus \neg c) \oplus \neg(a \oplus \neg b)) \odot(a \oplus \neg b) \odot b)
$$

$$
\vee(((a \oplus \neg b) \oplus \neg(a \oplus \neg c)) \odot(a \oplus \neg c) \odot c) \text { By Proposition 4.1.4 (4) }
$$

$$
=(((a \oplus \neg c) \oplus \neg(a \oplus \neg b)) \odot(a \wedge b)) \vee(((a \oplus \neg b) \oplus \neg(a \oplus \neg c)) \odot(a \wedge c))
$$

By Proposition 4.1.4 (4)
$\leq(a \wedge b) \vee(a \wedge c) . \quad$ By Lemma 4.1.3 (v)
On the other hand, $a \wedge b \leq a \wedge(b \vee c), a \wedge c \leq a \wedge(b \vee c)$ imply
$(a \wedge b) \vee(a \wedge c) \leq a \wedge(b \vee c)$, and therefore
$(a \wedge b) \vee(a \wedge c)=a \wedge(b \vee c)$.

Replacing $a$ by $b \vee a$ in $a \wedge(b \vee c)=(a \wedge b) \vee(a \wedge c)$ we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
(b \vee a) \wedge(b \vee c) & =((b \vee a) \wedge b) \vee((b \vee a) \wedge c)= \\
& =b \vee((b \vee a) \wedge c) \quad(\text { since }(b \vee a) \wedge b=b) \\
& =b \vee((b \wedge c) \vee(a \wedge c))=(b \vee(b \wedge c)) \vee(a \wedge c)= \\
& =b \vee(a \wedge c) \quad(\text { since } b \vee(b \wedge c)=b) .
\end{aligned}
$$

### 4.2 Correspondence between MV-algebras and MV-effect algebras

Proposition 4.2.1 Let $(M, \boxplus, \neg, 0)$ be an MV-algebra. Restrict the operation $\boxplus$ to the pairs $(x, y)$ satisfying $x \leq \neg y$ and call the new partial operation $\oplus$. Then $M^{\mathcal{P}}=(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ is an MV-effect algebra (where $1=\neg 0$ ).

## Proof.

$M^{\mathcal{P}}=(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ is an effect algebra :
$E_{1}$
If $x \oplus y$ is defined then $x \leq \neg y$, hence (by Lemma 4.1.3 (i) and MV4) $y \leq \neg x$. Therefore $y \oplus x$ is defined and (by MV2) $x \oplus y=x \boxplus y=y \boxplus x=y \oplus x$.
$E_{2}$
Let $a, b, c$ in $M$ such that $b \oplus c$ and $a \oplus(b \oplus c)$ are defined (i.e. $b \leq \neg c$ and $a \leq \neg(b \oplus c))$. By lemma 4.1.3 (iv) $b \leq b \boxplus c=b \oplus c$. By hypothesis $a \leq \neg(b \oplus c)$, then $(b \oplus c) \leq \neg a$ and thus $b \leq(b \oplus c) \leq \neg a$. Therefore $b \leq \neg a$ and then $a \oplus b$ is defined.

By hypothesis $a \leq \neg(b \oplus c)$, then by Lemma 4.1.3 (ii) and since $a \oplus b$ is defined, $a \oplus b=a \boxplus b \leq \neg(b \oplus c) \boxplus b=\neg(b \boxplus c) \boxplus b=\neg(b \boxplus \neg(\neg c)) \boxplus b=\neg(\neg b \boxplus \neg c) \boxplus \neg c$ (by MV6).
On the other hand, by hypothesis $b \leq \neg c$, then by Lemma 4.1.1 (i) $1=\neg c \boxplus \neg b$. Therefore $a \oplus b \leq \neg(\neg b \boxplus \neg c) \boxplus \neg c=\neg 1 \boxplus \neg c=0 \boxplus \neg c=\neg c$ and thus $(a \oplus b) \oplus c$ is defined and $(a \oplus b) \oplus c=(a \boxplus b) \boxplus c=a \boxplus(b \boxplus c)=a \oplus(b \oplus c)$. $E_{3}$

Let $x \in M$, then there exist a unique $\neg x$ in $M$ such that $x \boxplus \neg x=1$ (see MV9 and Lemma 4.1.2). Also, since $x \leq x$ and $\neg \neg x=x, x \oplus \neg x$ is defined and $x \oplus \neg x=x \boxplus \neg x=1$.
Remark. $\quad x^{\prime}$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ is $\neg x$ in $M$.
$E_{4}$
If $x \oplus 1$ is defined then $x \leq \neg 1$ and thus $x \leq 0$. By Lemma 4.1.3 (vi) $x=0$.
The natural order of the MV-algebra $M$ and the natural order of the effect-algebra $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ are the same:
In other words $a \leq b$ in $M$ iff $a \leq b$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$.
Let $a \leq b$ in $M$. then $\exists z \in M$ such that $a \boxplus z=b$ (Lemma 4.1.1 (iv)).
Since $z \wedge \neg a \leq \neg a$ then $a \leq \neg(z \wedge \neg a)$. Thus $a \oplus(z \wedge \neg a)$ is defined and $a \oplus(z \wedge \neg a)=a \boxplus(z \wedge \neg a)=(a \boxplus z) \wedge(a \boxplus \neg a)$ (by Proposition 4.1.5 (ii))

$$
=(a \boxplus z) \wedge 1=a \boxplus z=b .
$$

Therefore $a \leq b$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$.
Now assume that $a \leq b$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$, then $\exists z \in M^{\mathcal{P}}(z \in M)$ such that $a \oplus z$ is defined and $b=a \oplus z=a \boxplus z$.
Therefore $a \leq b$ in $M$.
$M^{\mathcal{P}}$ is a bounded distributive lattice:
The MV-algebra $M$ is a bounded distributive lattice (Proposition 4.1.6) and since the natural order of the MV-algebra $M$ and the natural order of the effect-algebra $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ are the same, then $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ is a bounded distributive lattice.

If $a \leq b$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$, then $b \ominus a$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ is $b \boxminus a$ in $M$ :
$a \leq \neg b \boxplus a \quad \Rightarrow \quad \neg(\neg b \boxplus a) \leq \neg a$, i.e. $b \boxminus a \leq \neg a$.
Thus $a \oplus(b \boxminus a)$ is defined in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$.
Also, $a \leq b$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}} \Rightarrow a \leq b$ in $M \Rightarrow \quad($ Lemma 4.1.1 (iii)) $a \boxplus(b \boxminus a)=b$.
Therefore, if $a \leq b, a \oplus(b \boxminus a)=a \boxplus(b \boxminus a)=b$, i.e. $a \leq b \Rightarrow b \ominus a=b \boxminus a$.

The lattice ordered effect algebra $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ satisfies the ecuation
$(a \vee b) \ominus a=b \ominus(a \wedge b):$
$(a \vee b) \ominus a=(a \vee b) \boxminus a=\neg(\neg(a \vee b) \boxplus a)=\neg((\neg a \wedge \neg b) \boxplus a)=$
$=\neg((\neg a \boxplus a) \wedge(\neg b \boxplus a))$ ( by Proposition 4.1.5 (ii))
$=\neg(1 \wedge(\neg b \boxplus a))=\neg(\neg b \boxplus a)=(b \boxminus a)$.
$b \ominus(a \wedge b)=b \boxminus(a \wedge b)=\neg(\neg b \boxplus(a \wedge b))=\neg((\neg b \boxplus a) \wedge(\neg b \boxplus b))=$ $=\neg(\neg b \boxplus a) \wedge 1)=\neg(\neg b \boxplus a)=(b \boxminus a)$.
Therefore $(a \vee b) \ominus a=b \ominus(a \wedge b)$.

This completes the proof of Proposition 4.2.1.
Proposition 4.2.2 Let $M=(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ be an MV-effect algebra. Let $\boxplus$ be a total operation given by $x \boxplus y=x \oplus\left(x^{\prime} \wedge y\right)$. Then $M^{\mathcal{T}}=\left(M, \boxplus, '^{\prime}, 0\right)$ is an MV-algebra.

## Proof.

## MV2)

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
x \boxplus y & =x \oplus\left(x^{\prime} \wedge y\right)=\left(x^{\prime} \ominus\left(x^{\prime} \wedge y\right)\right)^{\prime}= & & (\text { Lemma 1.4.8) } \\
& =\left(\left(x^{\prime} \vee y\right) \ominus y\right)^{\prime}= & & \text { (since } M \text { an MV-effect algebra) } \\
& =y \oplus\left(x^{\prime} \vee y\right)^{\prime}=y \oplus\left(x \wedge y^{\prime}\right)=y \boxplus x & \text { (by De Morgan's Identities). }
\end{array}
$$

MV1)
We will need the next results. We define a total binary operation on $M$ given by $a \boxminus b=a \ominus(a \wedge b)$.

Lemma 4.2.3 Let $M$ an MV-effect algebra and $a, b, c \in M$, then
(i) If $b \leq a$ then $a \boxminus b=a \ominus b$.
(ii) $a \boxminus(b \wedge c)=(a \boxminus b) \vee(a \boxminus c)$.
(iii) $(a \boxminus b) \boxminus c=a \boxminus(b \boxminus c)$.
(iv) $a \boxplus b=\left(a^{\prime} \boxminus b\right)^{\prime}=\left(b^{\prime} \boxminus a\right)^{\prime}$.

## Proof.

(i) $a \boxminus b=a \ominus(a \wedge b)=a \ominus b \quad$ (since $b \leq a)$.
(ii) $(a \boxminus b) \vee(a \boxminus c)=(a \ominus(a \wedge b)) \vee(a \ominus(a \wedge c))=$
$=a \ominus((a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge c))=\quad($ by Lemma 1.5.3 $(v))$
$=a \ominus(a \wedge(b \wedge c))=a \boxminus(b \wedge c)$.
(iii) $(a \boxminus b) \boxminus c=(a \boxminus b) \ominus((a \boxminus b) \wedge c)=(a \ominus(a \wedge b)) \ominus((a \ominus(a \wedge b)) \wedge c)=$ $=(a \ominus((a \ominus(a \wedge b)) \wedge c)) \ominus(a \wedge b)=\quad($ by Lemma 1.4.7 (ix))
$=(a \boxminus((a \boxminus(a \wedge b)) \wedge c)) \ominus(a \wedge b)=\quad(b y(i))$
$=((a \boxminus(a \boxminus(a \wedge b))) \vee(a \boxminus c)) \ominus(a \wedge b)=\quad(b y(i i))$
$=((a \ominus(a \ominus(a \wedge b))) \vee(a \boxminus c)) \ominus(a \wedge b)=\quad(b y(i))$
$=((a \wedge b) \vee(a \boxminus c)) \ominus(a \wedge b)=\quad$ (by Lemma 1.4.7 (ii))
$=(a \boxminus c) \ominus((a \wedge b) \wedge(a \boxminus c))=\quad$ (since $M$ an MV-effect algebra)
$=(a \boxminus c) \ominus((a \boxminus c) \wedge b)=\quad$ (since, by Lemma 1.4.7 $(i), a \boxminus c \leq a)$
$=(a \boxminus c) \boxminus b$.
(iv) $a \boxplus b=a \oplus\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b\right)=\left(a^{\prime} \ominus\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b\right)\right)^{\prime}=\quad$ (by Lemma 1.4.8)
$=\left(a^{\prime} \boxminus b\right)^{\prime}$. The rest follows by symmetry and MV2.

Now, we will prove MV1).
By Lemma 4.2.3 (iv), $(a \boxplus b) \boxplus c=\left((a \boxplus b)^{\prime} \boxminus c\right)^{\prime}=\left(\left(\left(b^{\prime} \boxminus a\right)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime} \boxminus c\right)^{\prime}=$
$=\left(\left(b^{\prime} \boxminus a\right) \boxminus c\right)^{\prime}=\left(\left(b^{\prime} \boxminus c\right) \boxminus a\right)^{\prime}=\quad($ by Lemma 4.2.3 (iii))
$=\left((b \boxplus c)^{\prime} \boxminus a\right)^{\prime}=\left(\left(\left((b \boxplus c)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime} \boxplus a\right)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}=(b \boxplus c) \boxplus a=a \boxplus(b \boxplus c) \quad$ (by MV2).
MV3)
$x \boxplus 0=x \oplus\left(x^{\prime} \wedge 0\right)=x \oplus 0=x . \quad$ (Lemma 1.4.3 (iii))
MV4)
By Lemma 1.4.3 (i) $x^{\prime \prime}=x$.

## MV5)

$x \boxplus 0^{\prime}=x \oplus\left(x^{\prime} \wedge 0^{\prime}\right)=x \oplus\left(x^{\prime} \wedge 1\right)=x \oplus x^{\prime}=1=0^{\prime}$
(by $E_{3}$ and Lemma 1.4.3 (ii)).

## MV6)

By MV2) $\left(x^{\prime} \boxplus y\right)^{\prime} \boxplus y=y \boxplus\left(y \boxplus x^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}=y \oplus\left[y^{\prime} \wedge\left(y \oplus\left(y^{\prime} \wedge x^{\prime}\right)\right)^{\prime}\right]=$
$=y \oplus\left(y \oplus\left(y^{\prime} \wedge x^{\prime}\right)\right)^{\prime} \quad\left(\right.$ since $\left.\left(y \oplus\left(y^{\prime} \wedge x^{\prime}\right)\right)^{\prime} \leq y^{\prime}\right)$
$=y \oplus\left(y^{\prime} \ominus\left(y^{\prime} \wedge x^{\prime}\right)\right)=\left(y^{\prime} \ominus\left(y^{\prime} \ominus\left(y^{\prime} \wedge x^{\prime}\right)\right)\right)^{\prime}=\left(\left(y^{\prime} \wedge x^{\prime}\right)\right)^{\prime}$ (by Lemma 1.4.7
(ii))
$=y \vee x$.
Thus $\left(x^{\prime} \boxplus y\right)^{\prime} \boxplus y=y \vee x$ and by symmetry $\left(y^{\prime} \boxplus x\right)^{\prime} \boxplus x=x \vee y$.
Therefore $\left(x^{\prime} \boxplus y\right)^{\prime} \boxplus y=\left(y^{\prime} \boxplus x\right)^{\prime} \boxplus x$ 。

The natural order of the MV-effect algebra $M$ and the natural order of the MV- algebra $M^{\mathcal{T}}$ are the same:
If $a \leq b$ in $M \Rightarrow \exists z \in M$ such that $a \oplus z$ is defined and $a \oplus z=b$.
$a \oplus z$ is defined $\Rightarrow a \leq z^{\prime} \Rightarrow z \leq a^{\prime} \Rightarrow a^{\prime} \wedge z=z$.

Thus $a \boxplus z=a \oplus\left(a^{\prime} \wedge z\right)=a \oplus z=b$, and then $a \leq b$ in $M^{\mathcal{T}}$.
$a \leq b$ in $M^{\mathcal{T}} \Rightarrow \exists z \in M$ such that $a \boxplus z=b$ that is $a \oplus\left(a^{\prime} \wedge z\right)=b$.
Therefore $a \leq b$ in $M$.

## Proposition 4.2.4

(i) Let $(M, \oplus, 0,1)$ be an MV-effect algebra, then $\left(M^{\mathcal{T}}\right)^{\mathcal{P}}=M$,
(ii) Let $(M, \boxplus, \neg, 0)$ be an MV algebra, then $\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)^{\mathcal{T}}=M$.

## Proof.

(i)

Let $a, b$ in $\left(M^{\mathcal{T}}\right)^{\mathcal{P}}$ such that $a \oplus_{\left(M^{\mathcal{T}}\right)^{\mathcal{P}}} b$ is defined, i.e. $a \leq b^{\prime}$ in $\left(M^{\mathcal{T}}\right)^{\mathcal{P}}$.
Now $a \leq b^{\prime}$ in $\left(M^{\mathcal{T}}\right)^{\mathcal{P}} \Leftrightarrow a \leq b^{\prime}$ in $M^{\mathcal{T}} \Leftrightarrow a \leq b^{\prime}$ in $M$.
Then $b \leq a^{\prime}$ in $M$ and thus $a^{\prime} \wedge b=b$.
Therefore $a \oplus_{\left(M^{\mathcal{T}}\right)^{\mathcal{P}}} b=a \boxplus_{M^{\mathcal{T}}} b=a \oplus_{M}\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b\right)=a \oplus_{M} b$.
(ii)

$$
\begin{aligned}
a \boxplus_{\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)^{\mathcal{I}}} b & =a \oplus_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b\right)= \\
& =a \boxplus_{M}\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b\right)\left(\text { since } a \leq\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b\right)^{\prime} \text { in } M^{\mathcal{P}} \Rightarrow a \leq\left(a^{\prime} \wedge b\right)^{\prime} \text { in } M\right) \\
& =\left(a \boxplus_{M} a^{\prime}\right) \wedge\left(a \boxplus_{M} b\right) \quad(\text { Proposition } 4.1 .5(\text { ii })) \\
& =1 \wedge\left(a \boxplus_{M} b\right)= \\
& =a \boxplus_{M} b .
\end{aligned}
$$

## 5 Appendix

Let $M$ an MV-algebra, we call radical of $M(\operatorname{Rad}(M))$ the intersection of all maximal ideals of $M$. An element $a$ in $M$ is said to be infinitely small or infinitesimal if and only if $a \neq 0$ and $n a \leq \neg a$ for each integer $n \geq 0$ (where $n a$ is $a \boxplus \ldots \boxplus a$ n-times). The set of all infinitesimals in $M$ will be denoted by Infinit $(M)$. An MV-algebra $M$ is said to be semisimple if and only if $\operatorname{Rad}(M)=\{0\}$.

Remark 5.0.5 It is proved in [2, Proposition 3.6.4] that
$\operatorname{Rad}(M)=\{0\} \cup \operatorname{Infinit}(M)$.

Example 5.0.6 Let $C=[0,1]$, then it is easy to see that $C=(C, \boxplus, \neg, 0)$ is an MV-algebra where for all $x, y$ in $C x \boxplus y=\min (x+y, 1)$ and $\neg x=1-x$. It is called the standard MV-algebra. Also the natural order on the MV-algebra $C$ is the usual order of numbers of $C$ and $C$ is semisimple since $\operatorname{Infinit}(M)=\emptyset$.

Remark 5.0.7 Let $C=[0,1]$ as example 5.0.6 and $C^{\mathcal{P}}$ as Proposition 4.2.1. Then $C^{\mathcal{P}}=(C, \oplus, 0,1)$ where $a \oplus b$ is defined if and only if $a \leq 1-b$ and, in this case, $a \oplus b=a+b$. Also $a^{\prime}=1-a$ and $a \ominus b$ is defined if and only if $b \leq a$ and, in this case, $a \ominus b=a-b$.

Example 5.0.8 It is proved in [2] Proposition 3.6.1 (page 72) that an MValgebra $M$ is semisimple if and only if $M$ is a subdirect product of subalgebras of the standard MV-algebra $[0,1]$, that is, there is an injective homomorphism of MV-algebras $h: M \rightarrow \prod_{i \in I} C_{i}$ such that for each $j \in I, C_{j}$ is subalgebra of $[0,1]$ and $p^{j} \circ h: M \rightarrow C_{j}$ is a homomorphism onto $C_{j}$, where $p^{j}$ is the $j^{\text {th }}$ projection.
We identify $M$ with the subalgebra (and the sublattice) $h(M) \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} C_{i}$ and $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ with $h(M)^{\mathcal{P}} \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} C_{i}$. Thus, we can think of the elements $x \in M^{\mathcal{P}}$ as elements $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I}$ with $x^{l} \in C^{l} l \in I$ and if $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I},\left(y^{l}\right)_{l \in I} \in M^{\mathcal{P}}$ we have that $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I} \oplus\left(y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}$ is defined in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ if and only if $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I} \leq 1-\left(y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}=\left(1-y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}$ (i.e. for all $\left.l \in I \quad x^{l} \leq 1-y^{l}\right)$ and, in this case, $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I} \oplus\left(y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}=\left(x^{l}+y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}$. Also $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I} \ominus\left(y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}$ is defined in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ if and only if $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I} \geq\left(y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}$ (i.e. for all $\left.l \in I \quad x^{l} \geq y^{l}\right)$ and, in this case, $\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I} \ominus\left(y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}=\left(x^{l}-y^{l}\right)_{l \in I}$.

Example 5.0.9 Let $M$ be a semisimple MV-algebra, then (see example 5.0.8) $M^{\mathcal{P}} \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} C_{i}$. It is easy to see that the map $f: \prod_{i \in I} C_{i} \rightarrow \prod_{i \in I} B\left(C_{i}\right)$ defined by $f\left(\left(x^{l}\right)_{l \in I}\right)=\left(\left(0, x^{l}\right]\right)_{l \in I}$ (see example 1.3.14 and Lemma 1.3.15) is an order isomorphism onto the sublattices $f\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ of $\prod_{i \in I} B\left(C_{i}\right)$. Then ([10] II. 4 Corollary 8) $B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right) \cong B\left(f\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right) \cong B$ where $B$ is the subalgebra of $\prod_{i \in I} B\left(C_{i}\right)$ R-generate by $f\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$. Thus, we can think of the elements $x \in B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ as elements in $\prod_{i \in I} B\left(C_{i}\right)$. Furthermore, let $x \in B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$, then $x=x_{1}+\ldots+x_{2 n}$ with $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{2 n} \in M^{\mathcal{P}}$ and $x_{1} \leq \ldots \leq x_{2 n}$ and $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(x)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i} \ominus x_{2 i-1}\right)=$ $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i}^{l}-x_{2 i-1}^{l}\right)_{l \in I}=\left[\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i}^{l}-x_{2 i-1}^{l}\right)\right]_{l \in I}$. Thus if we think in $B\left(C_{i}\right)$ the element $x_{1}^{i}+\ldots+x_{2 n}^{i}$ as $\left(x_{1}^{i}, x_{2}^{i}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(x_{2 n-1}^{i}, x_{2 n}^{i}\right]$ (see example 1.3.14) then $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(x)$ is in each coordinate $i$ the "length" of $\left(x_{1}^{i}, x_{2}^{i}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(x_{2 n-1}^{i}, x_{2 n}^{i}\right]$.

### 5.1 Vetterlein's Boolean ambiguity algebras

A Boolean algebra $B=\left(B, \wedge, \vee,{ }^{c}, 0,1\right)$ with a countable dense subset is called separable. Furthermore, for $g \in \operatorname{Aut}(B)$ and $a \in B$, we denote by $\left.g\right|_{a}$ the restriction of $g$ to the interval $[0, a]$. We define $a \rightarrow b=\neg a \vee b$ for $a, b \in B$. We furthermore write $a \perp b$ if there are no non-zero $a_{0} \leq a$ and $b_{0} \leq b$ such that $a_{0} \sim b_{0}$. Let $B$ be a separable Boolean algebra, and $G$ be a group of automorphisms of $B$. Then we call the pair $(B, G)$ a Boolean ambiguity algebra. Given $(B, G)$, we introduce the following notions:
i We call $G$ compact if for all non-zero $a \in B$, every set of pairwise disjoint elements of the form $g(a)$, where $g \in G$, is finite.
ii Let $B$ be a $\sigma$-complete Boolean algebra. We call $G$ full if for any two partitions of unity $\left(a_{i}\right)_{i \leq \lambda}$ and $\left(b_{i}\right)_{i \leq \lambda}$, where $\lambda \leq \omega$, and a system $g_{i} \in G$, $i \leq \lambda$, such that $g\left(b_{i}\right)=a_{i}$, the automorphism $g$ defined by $\left.g\right|_{a_{i}}=\left.g_{i}\right|_{a_{i}}$, belong to $G$ as well.
iii We call $G$ f-full if for any two partitions of unity $\left(a_{i}\right)_{i<l}$ and $\left(b_{i}\right)_{i<l}$, where $l<\omega$, and a system $g_{i} \in G, i<l$, such that $g\left(b_{i}\right)=a_{i}$, the automorphism $g$ defined by $\left.g\right|_{a_{i}}=\left.g_{i}\right|_{a_{i}}$ for each $i<l$, belong to $G$ as well.
iv We say that $G$ has the decomposition property, or (DP) for short, if for any $a, b \in B$, there are $c \leq a$ and $d \leq b$ such that $c \sim d$ and $a \backslash c \perp b \backslash d$.

A Boolean ambiguity algebra $(B, G)$ will be called complete if $B$ is $\sigma$-complete and $G$ is compact and full, and it is called normal if $G$ is compact f -full and fulfils (DP).

Remark 5.1.1 As a matter of fact, all the results concerning normal ambiguity algebras stated in this paper do not depend on the separability of the corresponding Boolean algebras. Hence this condition can be eliminated from the definition of normal ambiguity algebras.

Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra or a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra then it is proved in [17, Propositions 2.8 and 4.5] that $\left(B_{\sim_{G}}, \leq, 0,1\right)$ is a lattice with smallest element $0=|0|=\{0\}$, greatest element
$1=|1|=\{1\}$ and $|a| \leq|b|$ if and only if there exist $a_{1} \sim a$ and $b_{1} \sim b$ such that $a_{1} \leq b_{1}$. Moreover, for any $a, b \in B$, there is a $b_{1} \sim b$ such that $\left|a \wedge b_{1}\right|=|a| \wedge|b|$ and $\left|a \vee b_{1}\right|=|a| \vee|b|$. Furthermore if $a, b \in B$, then $\left\{\left|a_{1} \wedge b_{1}\right|: a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b\right\}$ has a minimal element, and $\left\{\left|a_{1} \rightarrow b_{1}\right|: a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b\right\}$ has a maximal element. Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra or a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra. We define:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
|a| \odot|b|=\bigwedge\left\{\left|a_{1} \wedge b_{1}\right|: a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b\right\}, & \neg|a|=|a| \rightarrow 0=\left|a^{c}\right|, \\
|a| \rightarrow|b|=\bigvee\left\{\left|a_{1} \rightarrow b_{1}\right|: a_{1} \sim a, b_{1} \sim b\right\}, & |a| \oplus|b|=\neg(\neg|a| \odot \neg|b|) .
\end{array}
$$

Proposition 5.1.2 [17, Propositions 2.12 and 4.7] Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra or a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra. Let $a, b \in$ $B$ such that $|a| \wedge|b|=|a \wedge b|$. Then $|a| \odot\left|b^{c}\right|=\left|a \wedge b^{c}\right|$ and $|a| \rightarrow|b|=|a \rightarrow b|$.

Theorem 5.1.3 [17, Theorems 2.14 and 4.8$]$ Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra or a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra. Then $\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, \neg, 0\right)$ is an MV-algebra.

### 5.2 Normal Boolean ambiguity algebras and MV-pairs

Let us start this section by showing that if $(B, G)$ is a Normal Boolean ambiguity algebra then $(B, G)$ is an MV-pair. We need first to prove the following lemmas:

Lemma 5.2.1 Let $(B, G)$ be a Boolean ambiguity algebra with $G$ compact, let $f \in G$ and let $x, a, b \in B$ such that $a \wedge b=0, x \leq a$ and $f^{n}(x) \leq b$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $x=0$.

Proof. Since $x \leq a, a \wedge b=0$ and $f^{n}(x) \leq b$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ we have $x \wedge f^{n}(x)=0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $f^{i}(x) \wedge f^{j}(x)=0$ for all $i \neq j \quad i, j \in \mathbb{N}$. Since $G$ is compact $\left\{f^{n}(x): n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ is finite, i.e. $\left\{f^{n}(x): n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}=\left\{f^{1}(x), f^{2}(x), \ldots, f^{k}(x)\right\}$. Let $f^{k+1}(x)$, then $\exists j, 1 \leq j \leq k$ such that $f^{k+1}(x)=f^{j}(x)$, therefore $f^{-j}\left(f^{k+1}(x)\right)=f^{-j}\left(f^{j}(x)\right)$, that is $f^{k+1-j}(x)=x$ (note that $\left.k+1-j>0\right)$ then $x=0$ since $f^{k+1-j}(x) \leq b, x \leq a$ and $a \wedge b=0$.

Lemma 5.2.2 Let $(B, G)$ be a Boolean ambiguity algebra and let $a, b \in B$, then the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $a \perp b$
(ii) for all $h \in G h(a) \wedge b=0$

## Proof.

$(i) \Rightarrow(i i):$ If $h(a) \wedge b \neq 0$, let $b_{0}=h(a) \wedge b$ and let $a_{0}=h^{-1}\left(b_{0}\right)=a \wedge h^{-1}(b)$. Then $0 \neq a_{0} \leq a, 0 \neq b_{0} \leq b$ and $a_{0} \sim b_{0}$ which contradicts $a \perp b$. (ii) $\Rightarrow(i)$ : Let $a_{0} \leq a, b_{0} \leq b$ and $a_{0} \sim b_{0}$. Then there exist $h \in G$ with $b_{0}=h\left(a_{0}\right)$, therefore $b_{0}=b_{0} \wedge b=h\left(a_{0}\right) \wedge b \leq h(a) \wedge b=0$ and thus $b_{0}=0$ and $a_{0}=0$.

Remark 5.2.3 Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra or a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra. Then it is proved in [17] Lemmas 2.3 and 4.4 that if $a, b \in B$ are such that $a \sim b$ and $a \leq b$, then $a=b$.

Lemma 5.2.4 Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra or a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra and let $a, b, b^{\prime} \in B$ such that $b \sim b^{\prime}$ and $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|=|a| \wedge|b|$. Then $a \wedge b^{\prime} \in \max \left(L^{+}(a, b)\right)$.

## Proof.

Let $f, g \in G$ such that $a \wedge b^{\prime} \leq g(a) \wedge f(b)$. Then we have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& |g(a) \wedge f(b)| \leq|a| \text { and }|g(a) \wedge f(b)| \leq|b|, \text { thus }|g(a) \wedge f(b)| \leq|a| \wedge|b| \\
& a \wedge b^{\prime} \leq g(a) \wedge f(b) \text { imply }\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right| \leq|g(a) \wedge f(b)|
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore $|a| \wedge|b|=\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right| \leq|g(a) \wedge f(b)| \leq|a| \wedge|b|$ and then $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|=|g(a) \wedge f(b)|$.
Since $a \wedge b^{\prime} \leq g(a) \wedge f(b)$ and $a \wedge b^{\prime} \sim g(a) \wedge f(b)$ then, by Remark 5.2.3, $a \wedge b^{\prime}=g(a) \wedge f(b)$ and thus $a \wedge b^{\prime} \in \max \left(L^{+}(a, b)\right)$.

Proposition 5.2.5 Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra, then $(B, G)$ is an MV-pair.

## Proof.

## MVP1

Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra, $a, b \in B$ and $f \in G$ such that $a \leq b$ and $f(a) \leq b$.

- If $a=b$ then $f(a)=f(b) \leq b$ and then, by Remark 5.2.3, $f(a)=f(b)=$ $b=a$. Therefore $h=i d$ satisfy the requirement.
- If $f(a)=b$ then $a \sim b$ and $a \leq b$. As above we have $a=b$. Therefore $f(a)=b=a$ and again $h=i d$ satisfy the requirement.
- If $a<b$ and $f(a)<b$ it is proved in [17, Lemma 4.3] that $\exists h \in G$ such that $h(b)=b$ and $\left.h\right|_{a}=\left.f\right|_{a}$. In particular $h(b)=b$ and $h(a)=f(a)$.

MVP2 Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra. From Lemma 3.2 .5 it suffices to prove that for all $a, b \in B$ there exist $m \in \max (L(a, b))$ such that $m \geq a \wedge b$. Let $a, b \in B$. Since $(B, G)$ is a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra, we can apply (DP) property to $a \backslash b$ and $b \backslash a$ and we obtain that there are

$$
\begin{equation*}
c \leq a \backslash b, d \leq b \backslash a \text { and } g \in G \text { with } g(d)=c \text { and }(a \backslash b) \backslash c \perp(b \backslash a) \backslash d \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

(note that $c \wedge d=0$ ). Since $G$ is f-full the automorphism $\tilde{g}$ defined by $\left.\tilde{g}\right|_{d}=\left.g\right|_{d}$, $\left.\tilde{g}\right|_{c}=\left.g^{-1}\right|_{c}$ and $\left.\tilde{g}\right|_{(c \vee d)^{c}}=\left.i d\right|_{(c \vee d)^{c}}$ is in $G$. Let $b^{\prime}=\tilde{g}(b)$. It is easy to see that $b^{\prime}=(b \backslash d) \dot{\vee} c, a \wedge b^{\prime}=(a \wedge b) \dot{\vee} c, b^{\prime} \backslash a=(b \backslash a) \backslash d$ and $a \backslash b^{\prime}=(a \backslash b) \backslash c$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { and thus, } a \wedge b \leq a \wedge b^{\prime} \text { and, from (5), } b^{\prime} \backslash a \perp a \backslash b^{\prime} . \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

We claim that for all $b^{\prime \prime} \sim b$ there exist an $h \in G$ such that $h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq a \wedge b^{\prime}$. Indeed, since $b^{\prime} \sim b^{\prime \prime}$, it is proved in [17] Lemma 4.3 (ii) that there exist an $h \in G$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
h\left(b^{\prime \prime} \backslash b^{\prime}\right)=b^{\prime} \backslash b^{\prime \prime}, \quad h\left(b^{\prime} \backslash b^{\prime \prime}\right)=b^{\prime \prime} \backslash b^{\prime} \quad \text { and }\left.\quad h\right|_{b^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}}=\left.i d\right|_{b^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}} . \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (6) and Lemma 5.2.2 $h\left(a \backslash b^{\prime}\right) \wedge\left(b^{\prime} \backslash a\right)=0$ that is $h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime c}\right) \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge a^{c}=0$, and we also obtain $h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime c} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}\right) \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge a^{c} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}=0$. Since, from (7), $h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime c} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq$ $h\left(b^{\prime \prime} \backslash b^{\prime}\right)=b^{\prime} \backslash b^{\prime \prime}=\left(\left(b^{\prime} \backslash b^{\prime \prime}\right) \wedge a\right) \dot{\vee}\left(\left(b^{\prime} \backslash b^{\prime \prime}\right) \wedge a^{c}\right)=\left(b^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime c} \wedge a\right) \dot{\vee}\left(b^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime} c \wedge a^{c}\right)$ we have that $h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime c} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq b^{\prime} \wedge a \wedge b^{\prime \prime c} \leq b^{\prime} \wedge a$.
On the other hand, by (7), $h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}\right)=i d\left(a \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime}\right)=a \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge b^{\prime \prime} \leq a \wedge b^{\prime}$. Therefore $h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime \prime}\right)=h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime \prime} \wedge b^{\prime}\right) \dot{\vee} h\left(a \wedge b^{\prime \prime} \wedge b^{\prime c}\right) \leq a \wedge b^{\prime} \vee a \wedge b^{\prime}=a \wedge b^{\prime}$ and the claim is proved.

We will prove that $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|=|a| \wedge|b|$ ．It is clear that $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right| \leq|a|$ and $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right| \leq$ $|b|$ ．Let $x \in B$ such that $|x| \leq|a|$ and $|x| \leq|b|$ ，then there are $f_{1}, f_{2} \in G$ such that $f_{1}(x) \leq a$ and $x \leq f_{2}\left(b^{\prime}\right)$（and thus $f_{1}(x) \leq f_{1}\left(f_{2}\left(b^{\prime}\right)\right)$ ）．Therefore $f_{1}(x) \leq a \wedge f_{1}\left(f_{2}\left(b^{\prime}\right)\right)$ ．From the claim，there is an $h \in G$ such that $h\left(a \wedge f_{1}\left(f_{2}\left(b^{\prime}\right)\right)\right) \leq a \wedge b^{\prime}$ ，that is $a \wedge f_{1}\left(f_{2}\left(b^{\prime}\right)\right) \leq h^{-1}\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right)$ ．Then $f_{1}(x) \leq h^{-1}\left(a \wedge b^{\prime}\right)$ ，and thus $\left(h \circ f_{1}\right)(x) \leq a \wedge b^{\prime}$ that is $|x| \leq\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|$ ． Therefore $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|=|a| \wedge|b|$ ．

Finally，from Lemma 5．2．4，$a \wedge b^{\prime} \in \max \left(L^{+}(a, b)\right)$ and，by（6），$a \wedge b \leq a \wedge b^{\prime} . \square$ Summing up，we have：

Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra then，
（I）From Theorem 5．1．3，$\left(B_{\sim}, \boxplus, \neg, 0\right)$ is an MV－algebra．We call it $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$ ．
（II）From Proposition 5．2．5 $(B, G)$ is an MV－pair and then，from Theorem 3．3．1，$M=\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, 0,1\right)$ is an MV－effect algebra．Therefore from Propo－ sition 4．2．2，$M^{\mathcal{T}}=\left(B_{\sim}, \hat{⿴}, \hat{\neg}, 0\right)$ is an MV－algebra．We call it $\mathcal{J}(B, G)$ ．

Proposition 5．2．6 Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra and let the MV－algebras $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$ and $\mathcal{J}(B, G)$ as（I）and（II）．
Then $\mathcal{V}(B, G)=\mathcal{J}(B, G)$ ．
Proof．In $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$ and $\mathcal{J}(B, G)$ we have $0=|0|=\{0\}$ ．Let $|a| \in B_{\sim}$ ，in $\mathcal{V}(B, G) \neg|a|=\left|a^{c}\right|$ and in $\mathcal{J}(B, G) \neg|a|=|a|^{\prime}=\left|a^{c}\right|$ ．Thus $\hat{\neg}=\neg$ on $B_{\sim}$ ．
So we only need to show that $\boxplus=\hat{\nexists}$ on $B_{\sim}$ ．
$|a| \boxplus|b|=\neg(\neg|a| \odot \neg|b|)=\neg\left(\left|a^{c}\right| \odot\left|b^{c}\right|\right)=\neg\left(\left|a^{c} \wedge f(b)^{c}\right|\right)$ where，by Proposition 5．1．2，$f(b)$ is such that $\left|a^{c} \wedge f(b)\right|=\left|a^{c}\right| \wedge|b|$ and then，from Lemma 5．2．4 $a^{c} \wedge f(b) \in \max \left(L^{+}\left(a^{c}, b\right)\right)$ ．Then we have
$|a| \boxplus|b|=\neg\left(\left|a^{c} \wedge f(b)^{c}\right|\right)=\left|\left(a^{c} \wedge f(b)^{c}\right)^{c}\right|=|a \vee f(b)|$ with
$a^{c} \wedge f(b) \in \max \left(L^{+}\left(a^{c}, b\right)\right)$
On the other hand
$|a| \hat{\boxplus}|b|=|a| \oplus\left(|a|^{\prime} \wedge|b|\right)=|a| \oplus\left(\left|a^{c}\right| \wedge|b|\right)=|a| \oplus\left|a^{c} \wedge g(b)\right|$ with
$a^{c} \wedge g(b) \in \max \left(L^{+}\left(a^{c}, b\right)\right)$ ．From Remark 3．3．2 $\left|a^{c} \wedge g(b)\right|=\left|a^{c} \wedge f(b)\right|$ ， and thus $|a| \hat{⿴ 囗 十}|b|=|a| \oplus\left|a^{c} \wedge g(b)\right|=|a| \oplus\left|a^{c} \wedge f(b)\right|=$
$=\left|a \dot{\vee} a^{c} \wedge f(b)\right|=|a \vee f(b)|$.

Let us proceed with this section by showing that the MV-algebras obtained in Proposition 5.2.6 are semisimple.

Let $(B, G)$ be an MV-pair and let $M=\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, 0,1\right)$ be the MV-effect algebra as in Theorem 3.3.1. Let $|a| \in M$, we write $n|a| \quad(n \in \mathbb{N})$ for $|a| \oplus \ldots \oplus|a|$ (n times) provided $|a| \oplus \ldots \oplus|a|$ ( n times) is defined. Then:

Lemma 5.2.7 Let $M$ and $a$ as above, then $2|a|, 3|a|, \ldots, n|a|$, are defined in $M$ if and only if there are $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n} \in G$ such that $f_{i}(a) \wedge f_{j}(a)=0$ for all $i \neq j \quad i, j=1, \ldots, n$. In this case $n|a|=\left|f_{1}(a) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee} f_{n}(a)\right|$.

Proof. We use induction on $n$. If $n=2$, from Theorem 3.3.1 $|a| \oplus|a|$ is defined if and only if there are $f_{1}, f_{2} \in G$ such that $f_{1}(a) \wedge f_{2}(a)=0$ and in this case $|a| \oplus|a|=\left|f_{1}(a) \dot{\vee} f_{2}(a)\right|$. Suppose that $2|a|, 3|a|, \ldots, n|a|,(n+1)|a|$ are defined in $M$. By the induction hypothesis, there are $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in G$ such that $g_{i}(a) \wedge g_{j}(a)=0$ for all $i \neq j \quad i, j=1, \ldots, n$ and $n|a|=\left|g_{1}(a) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee} g_{n}(a)\right|$. Therefore $(n+1)|a|=\left|g_{1}(a) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee} g_{n}(a)\right| \oplus|a|$ and this is defined if and only if there are $h_{1}, h_{2} \in G$ such that $h_{1}\left(g_{1}(a) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee} g_{n}(a)\right) \wedge h_{2}(a)=0$, that is, if and only if $h_{1}\left(g_{i}(a)\right) \wedge h_{1}\left(g_{j}(a)\right)=0 \quad \forall i \neq j \quad i, j=1, \ldots, n$ and $h_{1}\left(g_{i}(a)\right) \wedge h_{2}(a)=$ $0 \quad i=1, \ldots, n$ and $(n+1)|a|=\left|h_{1}\left(g_{j}(a)\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \ldots \dot{\vee} h_{1}\left(g_{j}(a)\right) \dot{\vee} h_{2}(a)\right|$. The induction is complete if we call $f_{i}=h_{1} \circ g_{i} \quad i=1, \ldots, n$ and $f_{n+1}=h_{2}$.

Lemma 5.2.8 Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra, let $M=\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, 0,1\right)$ be the MV-effect algebra as in (II) and let $0 \neq|a| \in M$. Then there exist $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $2|a|, 3|a|, \ldots,(n-1)|a|$, are defined in $M$ and $n|a|$ is not defined in $M$.

Proof. If $m|a|$ is defined for all $m \in \mathbb{N}$ then, from Lemma 5.2.7, there are $f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots \in G$ such that $f_{i}(a) \wedge f_{j}(a)=0$ for all $i \neq j \quad i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ wich is a contradiction since $a \neq 0$ and $G$ is compact.

Corollary 5.2.9 Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra and let $M=\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, 0,1\right)$ be the MV-effect algebra as in (II). Then for all $a \in B$, $a \neq 0$, there exist $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $m|a| \leq|a|^{\prime} m=1, \ldots, n-1$ and $n|a| \not \leq|a|^{\prime}$ in $M$.

Proof. Let $E$ be an effect algebra and let $x, y \in E$, it is easy to see that $x \oplus y$ is defined if and only if $y \leq x^{\prime}$. Therefore $|a| \oplus|a|$ is defined in $M$ if and only if $|a| \leq|a|^{\prime},(|a| \oplus|a|) \oplus|a|$ is defined if and only if $|a| \oplus|a| \leq|a|^{\prime}, \ldots$, in general $m|a|$ is defined if and only if $(m-1)|a| \leq|a|^{\prime}$. Therefore the proof follows from Lemma 5.2.8.

Proposition 5.2.10 Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra and let $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$ as in (I). Then $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$ is a semisimple MV-algebra.

Proof. Let $0 \neq a \in B$. Let $M=\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, 0,1\right)$ be the MV-effect algebra as in (II), then from Corollary 5.2.9, there exist $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $n|a| \not \leq|a|^{\prime}$ in $M$. Since $|a|^{\prime}=\hat{\neg}|a|$ in $\mathcal{J}$ and, from Proposition 4.2.2, the order in $M$ and $M^{\mathcal{T}}=$ $\mathcal{J}(B, G)$ are the same we obtain that, in $\mathcal{J}(B, G), n|a|=|a| \hat{\boxplus} \ldots \hat{\boxplus}|a|=$ $|a| \oplus \ldots \oplus|a| \not \subset \hat{\wedge}|a|$.
By Proposition 5.2.6 the MV-algebras $\mathcal{J}(B, G)=\left(B_{\sim}, \hat{\boxplus}, \hat{\neg}, 0\right)$ and $\mathcal{V}(B, G)=$ $\left(B_{\sim}, \boxplus, \neg, 0\right)$ are equals and thus we have that for all $0 \neq|a| \in \mathcal{V}(B, G)$ there exist $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $n|a| \not \subset \hat{\neg}|a|$ in $\mathcal{V}$ that is $\operatorname{Infinit}(\mathcal{V}(B, G))=\emptyset$. Therefore, from Remark 5.0.5, $\operatorname{Rad}(\mathcal{V}(B, G))=0$ and $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$ is semisimple.

Finally we will see that if we build on a semisimple MV-algebra and obtain, through Proposition 4.2.2 and Theorem 3.3.3, an MV-pair, the latter is a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra.

To prove that $G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ is compact we need the following results:
Let $C_{i}$ be a subalgebra of the standard MV-algebra $[0,1]$ as example 5.0.6 and let $B\left(C_{i}\right)$ be the Boolean algebra R-generate by $C_{i}$. Let $a \in B\left(C_{i}\right)$,
$a=a_{1}+a_{2}+\ldots+a_{2 n-1}+a_{2 n}$ with $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{2 n} \in C_{i} a_{1} \leq \ldots \leq a_{2 n}$ then (see example 1.3.14) we can represent $a$ as $\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(a_{2 n-1}, a_{2 n}\right]$. We denote lenght(a) for $\left(a_{2}-a_{1}\right)+\ldots+\left(a_{2 n}-a_{2 n-1}\right)$.

Remark 5.2.11 Let $C_{i}$ and $B\left(C_{i}\right)$ as above, and $a=\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(a_{2 n-1}, a_{2 n}\right]$ and $b=\left(b_{1}, b_{2}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(b_{2 m-1}, b_{2 m}\right]$ in $B\left(C_{i}\right)$, then $a \wedge b=0$ if and only if $\left(a_{2 r-1}, a_{2 r}\right] \cap\left(b_{2 s-1}, b_{2 s}\right]=\emptyset$ for all $0 \leq r \leq n$ and $0 \leq s \leq m$.

Lemma 5.2.12 Let $C_{i}$ and $B\left(C_{i}\right)$ as above and let $\left\{a_{r}\right\}_{r \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a secuence of pairwise disjoint elements in $B\left(C_{i}\right)$ with the same lenght $l=\operatorname{lenght}\left(a_{1}\right)=$ lenght $\left(a_{2}\right)=\ldots$. Then $l=0$ (and thus $a_{1}=\emptyset, a_{2}=\emptyset, \ldots$ ).

## Proof.

It follows from Remark 5.2.11, that
$a_{1} \wedge a_{2}=0$ imply that $l \leq \frac{1}{2}$.
In the same form, if $\left\{a_{1}, a_{2}, a_{3}\right\}$ are pairwise disjoint, then $l \leq \frac{1}{3}$,引
if $\left\{a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\}$ are pairwise disjoint, then $l \leq \frac{1}{n}$,
and thus $l=0$.

Corollary 5.2.13 Let $C_{i}$ and $B\left(C_{i}\right)$ as above and let $\left\{a_{j}\right\}_{j \in J}$ be a secuence of pairwise disjoint elements in $B\left(C_{i}\right)$ with the same lenght $l=\operatorname{lenght}\left(a_{j}\right)$ for all $j \in J$ and $l>0$. Then $J$ is finite.

Proposition 5.2.14 Let $M$ be a semisimple MV-algebra, let $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ as in Proposition 4.2.2 and let $\left(B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right), G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right)$ be the MV-pair as Theorem 3.3.3. Then $\left(B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right), G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right)$ is a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra.

## Proof.

$G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ is compact:
From examples 5.0.8 and 5.0.9 we have that $M^{\mathcal{P}} \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} C_{i}$ and $B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right) \subset$ $\prod_{i \in I} B\left(C_{i}\right)$ where, for all $i \in I, C_{i}$ is a subalgebra of MV-algebra [ 0,1$]$. Let $x \in B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right), x=x_{1}+\ldots+x_{2 n}$ with $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{2 n} \in M^{\mathcal{P}}$ and $x_{1} \leq \ldots \leq x_{2 n}$. Note that if $f \in G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ then $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(f(x))=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(x)$ and thus, if $f(x)=y_{1}+\ldots+y_{2 m}$ with $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{2 m} \in M^{\mathcal{P}}$ and $y_{1} \leq \ldots \leq y_{2 m}$, we have that (see example 5.0.9) for all $i \in I\left(y_{2}^{i}-y_{1}^{i}\right)+\ldots+\left(y_{2 m}^{i}-y_{2 m-1}^{i}\right)=\left(x_{2}^{i}-x_{1}^{i}\right)+\ldots+\left(x_{2 n}^{i}-y_{2 n-1}^{i}\right)>0$ that is for all $i \in I\left(x_{1}^{i}, x_{2}^{i}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(x_{2 n-1}^{i}, x_{2 n}^{i}\right]$ and $\left(y_{1}^{i}, y_{2}^{i}\right] \dot{\cup} \ldots \dot{\cup}\left(y_{2 m-1}^{i}, y_{2 m}^{i}\right]$ have the same length in $B\left(C_{i}\right)$, that is, for all $i \in I \operatorname{lenght}\left(x^{i}\right)=\operatorname{lenght}\left(f(x)^{i}\right)$ in $B\left(C_{i}\right)$.

Now, let $x \in B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right), x \neq 0$ and let $\left\{f_{\alpha}(x)\right\}_{\alpha \in A}$ be a set of pairwise disjoint elements with $f_{\alpha} \in G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ for all $\alpha \in A$. Since $x \neq 0$ then, from Theorem 3.3.3, $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(x) \neq 0$ in $\prod_{i \in I} C_{i}$ and thus $\exists j \in I$ such that $p^{j}\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(x)\right)=\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(x)\right)^{j} \neq 0$ in $C_{j}$, that is, $\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{2 i}^{j}-x_{2 i-1}^{j}\right)>0$ that is lenght $\left(x^{j}\right)>0$ in $B\left(C_{j}\right)$. On the other hand (since, $f_{\alpha}(x) \in B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right) \subset \prod_{i \in I} B\left(C_{i}\right)$ for all $\left.\alpha \in A\right)\left\{f_{\alpha}\right\}_{\alpha \in A}$ are pairwise disjoint if and only if for all $i \in I\left\{\left(f_{\alpha}\right)^{i}\right\}_{\alpha \in A}$ are pairwise disjoint in $B\left(C_{i}\right)$. In particular $\left\{\left(f_{\alpha}\right)^{j}\right\}_{\alpha \in A}$ are pairwise disjoint in $B\left(C_{j}\right)$ and, from
above, $0<\operatorname{lenght}\left(x^{j}\right)=\operatorname{lenght}\left(\left(f_{\alpha}(x)\right)^{j}\right)$ in $B\left(C_{j}\right)$ for all $\alpha \in A$. Therefore from Corollary 5.2.13 $A$ is finite.
$G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ is f-full:
Let $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}$ and $b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}$ be two partitions of unity of $B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$, let $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}$ in $G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ such that $g_{k}\left(a_{k}\right)=b_{k} k=1, \ldots, n$ and let $g$ defined by $\left.g\right|_{a_{i}}=\left.g_{i}\right|_{a_{i}}$. Then $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(g(x))=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(g\left(x \wedge a_{1} \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee} x \wedge a_{n}\right)\right)=$
$=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(g_{1}\left(x \wedge a_{1}\right) \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee} g_{n}\left(x \wedge a_{n}\right)\right)$ and, since $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}$ is a homomorphism of effect algebras and the sum operation in $B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ is $\dot{\vee}$, we have that
$\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(g(x))=\bigoplus_{k=1}^{n} \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(g_{k}\left(x \wedge a_{k}\right)\right)=\bigoplus_{k=1}^{n} \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(x \wedge a_{k}\right)$ (since $g_{k}$ is
$\phi_{M}-$ preserving $\left.k=1, \ldots, n\right)$. Therefore $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(g(x))=\bigoplus_{k=1}^{n} \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(x \wedge a_{k}\right)=$ $=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(x \wedge a_{1} \dot{\vee} \ldots \dot{\vee} x \wedge a_{n}\right)=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(x)$ and thus $g \in G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ and $G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ is f-full.

## $\left(B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right), G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right)$ fulfils (DP):

It is proved in [12] Lemma 4.4 that for every $a \in B(M)$, there is a
$\phi_{M}$-preserving isomorphism of Boolean algebras
$\psi: B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M}(a)\right]_{M}\right) \rightarrow[0, a]_{B(M)}$. Let $a, b \in B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ and let
$t=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \wedge \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b)$, then there are two $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}$-preserving isomorphisms of Boolean algebras $h_{1}: B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a)\right]_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\right) \rightarrow[0, a]_{B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)}$ and $h_{2}: B\left(\left[0, \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b)\right]_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\right) \rightarrow[0, b]_{B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)}$ (note that $t \in\left[0, \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a)\right]_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}$ and $\left.t \in\left[0, \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b)\right]_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\right)$, let $c=h_{1}(t)$ and $d=h_{2}(t)$ then $0 \leq c \leq a$ and $0 \leq d \leq b$ and $c \sim d$ since $h_{1}$ and $h_{2}$ are $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}$-preserving and Theorem 3.3.3. Let $r, s \in$ $B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ be such that $0 \leq r \leq a \backslash c, 0 \leq s \leq b \backslash d$ and $r \sim s$ (and thus by Theorem 3.3.3, $\left.\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(r)=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(s)\right)$ then $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(0) \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(r) \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a \backslash c)$ and $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(0) \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(s) \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b \backslash d)$. Now, in the effect algebra $B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ the partial difference is defined if and only if $x \leq y$ and it is $x \backslash y$ and, since $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}$ is a homomorphism of effect algebras, we obtain $0 \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(r) \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(c)$ and $0 \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(s) \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(d)$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$. Therefore, since $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(r)=$ $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(s), \quad 0 \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(r) \leq\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(c)\right) \wedge\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(d)\right)$.
On the other hand $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(c)=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}\left(h_{1}(t)\right)=$
$=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(t)=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus t=\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \wedge \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b)\right)=$ $=\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a)-\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a) \wedge \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)\right)_{i \in I} \quad$ and

$$
\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a)-\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a) \wedge \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a) \leq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b) \\ \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a)-\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b) & \text { if } \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a)>\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)\end{cases}
$$

Similarly $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(d)=\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)-\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a) \wedge \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)\right)_{i \in I}$ and

$$
\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)-\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a) \wedge \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b) \geq \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b) \\ \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)-\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a) & \text { if } \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(a)<\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}^{i}(b)\end{cases}
$$

Thus $\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(a) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(c)\right) \wedge\left(\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(b) \ominus \phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(d)\right)=0$ in $M^{\mathcal{P}}$ and then $\phi_{M^{\mathcal{P}}}(r)=0$. Therefore $r=0$ and $s=0$ and thus $\left(B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right), G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right)$ fulfils (DP).

### 5.3 Complete Boolean ambiguity algebras and MV-pairs

Let us start this section by showing that if $(B, G)$ is a Complete Boolean ambiguity algebra then $(B, G)$ is an MV-pair. However, we need first to prove the following lemma:

Lemma 5.3.1 Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra, let $a, b \in$ $B$ and let $g \in G$ with $g(b) \leq a$. Then there is an automorphism $\bar{g} \in G$ such that $\bar{g}(b) \leq a$ and $\bar{g}(a \wedge b)=a \wedge b$.

## Proof.

It is clear if $a \wedge b=0$. Suppose that $a \wedge b \neq 0$.
To define $\bar{g}$ let us build an appropriate partition of the unit, appropriate automorphisms, and based on the fact that G is full. The proof is quite simple when the Boolean algebra is atomic; in general, the idea is the same but the operations are more cumbersome.

Let us start by defining certain elements $b_{j}$ in $B$ so that in the event that the Boolean algebra should be atomic, then $b_{j}$ would be the set of atoms $x$ in set $b \backslash a$ such that $g^{i}(x) \in a \wedge b \quad i=1, \ldots, j-1$ and $g^{j}(x) \in a \backslash b$. See Figure 3.

Let $b_{1}=b \wedge a^{c} \wedge g^{-1}(a \backslash b), \quad b_{2}=b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge g^{-2}(a \backslash b), \quad \ldots$ $\ldots, \quad b_{j}=b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{j-1}^{c} \wedge g^{-j}(a \backslash b), \quad \ldots$

We have divided the proof into a sequence of remarks.


Figure 3:
R1) If $i \neq j$ it is clear from definition, that $b_{i} \wedge b_{j}=0$.
R2) $b \backslash a=\bigvee_{1}^{\infty} b_{i}$.

Let $r=(b \backslash a) \backslash\left(\bigvee_{1}^{\infty} b_{i}\right)$. We note that $g(r) \leq g(b) \leq a$ and, for all $i \in \mathbb{N} r \wedge b_{i}=0$.
We claim that for all $i \in \mathbb{N}, g^{i}(r) \leq a \wedge b$. We use induction on $i$.
Let $i=1$ and $t=g(r) \wedge(a \backslash b)$. Then $g^{-1}(t)=r \wedge g^{-1}(a \backslash b) \leq(b \backslash a) \wedge g^{-1}(a \backslash b)=$ $b \wedge a^{c} \wedge g^{-1}(a \backslash b)=b_{1}$ and $g^{-1}(t) \leq r$. Therefore $g^{-1}(t) \leq r \wedge b_{1}=0$ (by (8)) and thus $g^{-1}(t)=0$ and $t=0$. Finally $0=t=g(r) \wedge(a \backslash b)$ imply $g(r) \leq(a \backslash b)^{c}=$ $a^{c} \vee b$ and since by (8) $g(r) \leq a$, we obtain $g(r)=g(r) \wedge a \leq\left(a^{c} \vee b\right) \wedge a$, and then $g(r) \leq a \wedge b$.

Induction hypothesis: $g^{k}(r) \leq a \wedge b, \quad k=1,2, \ldots, i$. Let $t=g^{i+1}(r) \wedge(a \backslash b)$, then
$g^{-1}(t)=g^{i}(r) \wedge g^{-1}(a \backslash b) \leq g^{i}(r) \leq a \wedge b$,
$\vdots \quad \vdots \quad \vdots$
$g^{-i}(t)=g^{1}(r) \wedge g^{-i}(a \backslash b) \leq g^{1}(r) \leq a \wedge b$.
Thus, for $0 \leq k \leq i-1$, we have $g^{-i+k}(t) \leq a \wedge b$.
If we take infimum with $g^{k+1}\left(b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{k}^{c}\right) \wedge(a \backslash b)$ in both side to the last inequality we obtain $g^{-i+k}(t) \wedge g^{k+1}\left(b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{k}^{c}\right) \wedge(a \backslash b)=0$ (since that $(a \backslash b) \wedge a \wedge b=0)$ and then
$g^{-k-1}\left(g^{-i+k}(t) \wedge g^{k+1}\left(b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{k}^{c}\right) \wedge(a \backslash b)\right)=g^{-k-1}(0)$ that is
$g^{-i-1}(t) \wedge \underbrace{\left(b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{k}^{c}\right) \wedge g^{-k-1}(a \backslash b)}_{b_{k+1}}=0$ for $0 \leq k \leq i-1$.
Therefore $g^{-i-1}(t) \wedge b_{1}=0$, and thus $g^{-i-1}(t) \leq b_{1}^{c}$,

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
g^{-i-1}(t) \wedge b_{2}=0, \text { and thus } & g^{-i-1}(t) \leq b_{2}^{c} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
g^{-i-1}(t) \wedge b_{i}=0, \text { and thus } & g^{-i-1}(t) \leq b_{i}^{c}
\end{array}
$$

On the other hand $g^{-i-1}(t)=g^{-i-1}\left(g^{i+1}(r) \wedge(a \backslash b)\right)=r \wedge g^{-i-1}(a \backslash b)$.
Thus $g^{-i-1}(t) \leq r \leq b \backslash a=b \wedge a^{c}$ and $g^{-i-1}(t) \leq g^{-i-1}(a \backslash b)$.
Therefore $g^{-i-1}(t) \leq b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge b_{2}^{c} \ldots \wedge b_{i}^{c} \wedge g^{-i-1}(a \backslash b)=b_{i+1}$.
Then, we have: $g^{-i-1}(t) \leq b_{i+1}$ and $g^{-i-1}(t) \leq r$. Therefore $g^{-i-1}(t) \leq$ $b_{i+1} \wedge r=0$ (by (8)) and thus $g^{-i-1}(t)=0$ and $t=0$.
Since $g(b) \leq a$ and, by induction hypothesis, $g^{i}(r) \leq a \wedge b \leq b$, we have $g^{i+1}(r) \leq a$. But $0=t=g^{i+1}(r) \wedge(a \backslash b)$ and $g^{i+1}(r) \leq a$ imply (as before, in case $i=1) g^{i+1}(r) \leq a \wedge b$. Thus the induction is complete and we have proved that $g^{i}(r) \leq a \wedge b \forall i \in \mathbb{N}$.

Finally, we have $r \leq b \backslash a$ and $g^{i}(r) \leq a \wedge b \forall i \in \mathbb{N}$, then from Lemma 5.2.1 $r=0$.
Since $r=(b \backslash a) \backslash\left(\bigvee_{1}^{\infty} b_{i}\right)$ and $\bigvee_{1}^{\infty} b_{i} \leq b \backslash a$, we obtain $b \backslash a=\bigvee_{1}^{\infty} b_{i}$.
We intend to prove that if $i \neq j$ then $g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right) \wedge g^{j}\left(b_{j}\right)=0$, but we need first to prove the following observation.
R3) Let $r \neq 0$ and $r \leq b_{i}$ for some $\mathrm{i} \in \mathbb{N}$, then
$g(r) \wedge(a \wedge b) \neq 0$,
$g[g(r) \wedge(a \wedge b)] \wedge(a \wedge b)=g^{2}(r) \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b) \neq 0$,


Figure 4:
$g\{g[g(r) \wedge(a \wedge b)] \wedge(a \wedge b)\} \wedge(a \wedge b)=g^{3}(r) \wedge g^{2}(a \wedge b) \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b) \neq 0$, $\vdots$
$g^{i-1}(r) \wedge g^{i-2}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b) \neq 0$ (see Figure 4).
Suppose that $g^{l}(r) \wedge g^{l-1}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b)=0$ for some $1 \leq l \leq i-1$.
Let $k=\min \left\{l: g^{l}(r) \wedge g^{l-1}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b)=0\right.$,

$$
1 \leq l \leq i-1\}
$$

Now, $0=g^{k}(r) \wedge g^{k-1}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b)=$

$$
=g\left[g^{k-1}(r) \wedge g^{k-2}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b)\right] \wedge(a \wedge b)
$$

We call $m=g^{k-1}(r) \wedge g^{k-2}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b)$.

We have that $g(m) \leq a$ (since $m \leq b$ and then $g(m) \leq g(b) \leq a$ ) and
$g(m) \wedge(a \wedge b)=0$. Then
$g(m) \leq a \backslash b$. Also $m \neq 0$ (since $k-1<k$ ).
Let $z=g^{-k+1}(m)=r \wedge g^{-1}(a \wedge b) \ldots \wedge g^{-k+2}(a \wedge b) \wedge g^{-k+1}(a \wedge b) \leq r \leq b_{i}$.
Therefore $z \leq b_{i}=b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{k-1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{i-1}^{c} \wedge g^{-i}(a \backslash b) \leq$
$\leq b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{k-1}^{c}$. On the other hand $g^{k}(z)=g(m) \leq a \backslash b$ (by (9)), and thus $z \leq g^{-k}(a \backslash b)$. Therefore $z \leq b \wedge a^{c} \wedge b_{1}^{c} \wedge \ldots \wedge b_{k-1}^{c} \wedge g^{-k}(a \backslash b)=b_{k}$. Then $z \leq b_{k}$ and $z \leq b_{i}$ and thus $z \leq b_{k} \wedge b_{i}=0($ since $k \neq j)$ which is a contradiction since (by (9)) $m \neq 0$. Therefore $g^{k}(r) \wedge g^{k-1}(a \wedge b) \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b) \neq 0$ for all $k=1,2, \ldots, i-1$.

R4) Now we will prove that if $i \neq j$ then $g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right) \wedge g^{j}\left(b_{j}\right)=0$. Suppose that $g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right) \wedge g^{j}\left(b_{j}\right) \neq 0$ with $i \neq j$ and suppose $i>j$ (the other case is similar). Let $0 \neq t=g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right) \wedge g^{j}\left(b_{j}\right)$. Since $t \leq g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)$ we have $0 \neq g^{-i}(t) \leq b_{i}$. Let $0 \neq r=g^{-i}(t)$.

From R3) $g^{k}(r) \wedge g^{k-1}(a \wedge b) \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b) \neq 0$ for all $k=1,2, \ldots, i-1$.
Let $0 \neq m_{i-1}=g^{i-1}(r) \wedge g^{i-2}(a \wedge b) \ldots \wedge g(a \wedge b) \wedge(a \wedge b) \leq a \wedge b$,

$$
0 \neq m_{i-2}=g^{-1}\left(m_{i-1}\right)=g^{i-2}(r) \wedge g^{i-3}(a \wedge b) \ldots \wedge(a \wedge b) \wedge g^{-1}(a \wedge b) \leq a \wedge b
$$

$$
0 \neq m_{i-3}=g^{-1}\left(m_{i-2}\right)=g^{i-3}(r) \wedge \ldots \wedge(a \wedge b) \wedge g^{-1}(a \wedge b) \wedge g^{-2}(a \wedge b) \leq a \wedge b,
$$

$$
0 \neq m_{1}=g^{-1}\left(m_{2}\right)=g(r) \wedge(a \wedge b) \wedge g^{-1}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g^{-i+2}(a \wedge b) \leq a \wedge b
$$

$0 \neq s=g^{-1}\left(m_{1}\right)=r \wedge g^{-1}(a \wedge b) \wedge \ldots \wedge g^{-i+1}(a \wedge b) \leq r \quad$ see Figure 5. (10)
Note that by construction $g^{i-j}(s)=m_{i-j} \leq a \wedge b$ and by (10) $g^{i}(s) \leq g^{i}(r)=$ $=g^{i}\left(g^{-i}(t)\right)=t=g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right) \wedge g^{j}\left(b_{j}\right) \leq g^{j}\left(b_{j}\right)$ and thus $g^{i-j}(s) \leq b_{j} \leq b \backslash a$. Therefore $g^{i-j}(s) \leq(a \wedge b) \wedge(b \backslash a)=0$ and then $g^{i-j}(s)=0$ and $s=0$ wich contradict (10).

Therefore $g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right) \wedge g^{j}\left(b_{j}\right)=0$ for all $i \neq j$.
Thus we have proved that
$b_{1}, b_{2}, b_{3} \ldots, g\left(b_{1}\right), g^{2}\left(b_{2}\right), g^{3}\left(b_{3}\right), \ldots,\left(\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{i=1}^{\infty} b_{i}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{i=1}^{\infty} g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)\right)\right)^{c}$ is a partition of unity (note that $\left.a \wedge b \leq\left(\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{i=1}^{\infty} b_{i}\right) \dot{\vee}\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{i=1}^{\infty} g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)\right)\right)^{c}\right)$.

Since $(B, G)$ is a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra, the automorphism $\bar{g}$ defined by $\left.\bar{g}\right|_{b_{i}}=\left.g^{i}\right|_{b_{i}},\left.\bar{g}\right|_{g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)}=\left.g^{-i}\right|_{g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)}$, and $\left.\bar{g}\right|_{\left(\left(\dot{V}_{i=1}^{\infty} b_{i}\right) \dot{\mathrm{V}}\left(\dot{\mathrm{V}}_{i=1}^{\infty} g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)\right)\right)^{c}}=\left.i d\right|_{\left(\left(\dot{\mathrm{V}}_{i=1}^{\infty} b_{i}\right) \dot{\mathrm{V}}\left(\dot{\mathrm{V}}_{i=1}^{\infty} g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)\right)\right)^{c}}$ belong to $G$ as well.
Also $\quad \bar{g}(a \wedge b)=i d(a \wedge b)=a \wedge b \quad$ and $\quad \bar{g}(b)=\bar{g}\left(\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{i=1}^{\infty} b_{i}\right) \dot{\vee}(a \wedge b)\right)=$


Figure 5:
$=\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{i=1}^{\infty} g^{i}\left(b_{i}\right)\right) \dot{\vee} i d(a \wedge b) \leq\left(\dot{\bigvee}_{i=1}^{\infty}(a \backslash b)\right) \dot{\vee}(a \wedge b)=(a \backslash b) \dot{\vee}(a \wedge b)=a$.
Proposition 5.3.2 Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra, then $(B, G)$ is an MV-pair.

## Proof.

MVP1 As Proposition 5.2.5 (we only must to use [17] Lemma 2.4 instead of [17] Lemma 4.3).

## MVP2

Let $(B, G)$ be a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra. From Lemma 3.2.5 it suffices to prove that for all $a, b \in B$ there exist $m \in \max (L(a, b))$ such that $m \geq a \wedge b$.
Vetterlein, in [17] Section 2, make use of parts of theory developed by Kawada in [14]. Lemma 16 [14] and Lemma 2.7 [17], It shows that there is a pair $e, f \in B$ of disjoint elements wich are invariant under $G$ and $g_{1}, g_{2}, g_{3} \in G$ such that $g_{1}(a \wedge e) \leq b \wedge e, g_{2}(b \wedge f) \leq a \wedge f$ and $g_{3}\left(a \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right)=b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}$. From Lemma 5.3.1 there is $\overline{g_{2}} \in G$ such that $\overline{g_{2}}(b \wedge f) \leq a \wedge f$ and $\overline{g_{2}}((b \wedge f) \wedge(a \wedge f))=$ $(b \wedge f) \wedge(a \wedge f)=a \wedge b \wedge f$.


Figure 6:
Therefore we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& a \wedge e \leq g_{1}^{-1}(b \wedge e), a \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}=g_{3}^{-1}\left(b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right)  \tag{11}\\
& \overline{g_{2}}(b \wedge f) \leq a \wedge f  \tag{12}\\
& \text { and } \overline{g_{2}}((b \wedge f) \wedge(a \wedge f))=(b \wedge f) \wedge(a \wedge f)=a \wedge b \wedge f \tag{13}
\end{align*}
$$

(see Figure 6).

Since $(B, G)$ is full and the elements $e$ and $f$ are invariant under $G$, the automorphism $g$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.g\right|_{e}=\left.g_{1}^{-1}\right|_{e},\left.\quad g\right|_{(e \vee f)^{c}}=\left.g_{3}^{-1}\right|_{(e \vee f)^{c}} \quad \text { and }\left.\quad g\right|_{f}=\left.\overline{g_{2}}\right|_{f} \quad \text { is in } G . \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

We call $b^{\prime}=g(b)$. From (11), (12), (13) and (14) we have:

$$
\begin{align*}
& a \wedge b \wedge e \leq a \wedge e \leq g_{1}^{-1}(b \wedge e)=g(b \wedge e)= \\
& =g(b) \wedge g(e)=g(b) \wedge e=b^{\prime} \wedge e,  \tag{15}\\
& a \wedge b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c} \leq a \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}=g_{3}^{-1}\left(b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right)=g\left(b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right)= \\
& =g(b) \wedge g\left((e \vee f)^{c}\right)=g(b) \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}=b^{\prime} \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}, \text { and } \\
& a \wedge b \wedge f=\overline{g_{2}}(a \wedge b \wedge f) \leq \overline{g_{2}}(b \wedge f)=g(b \wedge f)=g(b) \wedge g(f)=  \tag{16}\\
& =g(b) \wedge f=b^{\prime} \wedge f,
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore $(a \wedge b \wedge e) \vee\left(a \wedge b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right) \vee(a \wedge b \wedge f) \leq\left(b^{\prime} \wedge e\right) \vee\left(b^{\prime} \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right) \vee\left(b^{\prime} \wedge f\right)$ that is $a \wedge b \leq b^{\prime}$ and then $a \wedge b \leq a \wedge b^{\prime}$.

We will prove that $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|=|a| \wedge|b|$.
It is clear thah $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right| \leq|a|$ and $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right| \leq|b|$. Let $x \in B$ such that $|x| \leq|a|$ and $|x| \leq|b|$, then $\exists f_{1}, f_{2} \in G$ such that $f_{1}(x) \leq a$ and $f_{2}(x) \leq b$. We have: $f_{1}(x \wedge e)=f_{1}(x) \wedge f_{1}(e)=f_{1}(x) \wedge e \leq a \wedge e \leq b^{\prime} \wedge e($ by (15)) and thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{1}(x \wedge e) \leq a \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge e \tag{17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $f_{3}=g \circ f_{2}$. Note that $e^{c}=(e \vee f)^{c} \vee f($ since $e \wedge f=0)$ and $e$ and $f$ are invariant under $G$, then from (11),(12) and (14) we have that
$f_{3}\left(x \wedge e^{c}\right)=f_{3}(x) \wedge f_{3}\left(e^{c}\right)=f_{3}(x) \wedge e^{c}=g\left(f_{2}(x)\right) \wedge e^{c}=g\left(f_{2}(x)\right) \wedge\left((e \vee f)^{c} \vee f\right) \leq$ $g(b) \wedge\left((e \vee f)^{c} \vee f\right)=\left(g(b) \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right) \vee(g(b) \wedge f)=g\left(b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right) \vee g(b \wedge f)=$ $g_{3}^{-1}\left(b \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right) \vee \overline{g_{2}}(b \wedge f)=\left(a \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right) \vee \overline{g_{2}}(b \wedge f) \leq\left(a \wedge(e \vee f)^{c}\right) \vee a \wedge f=$ $a \wedge\left((e \vee f)^{c} \vee f\right)=a \wedge e^{c}$. Furthermore $f_{3}\left(x \wedge e^{c}\right) \leq f_{3}(x)=g\left(f_{2}(x)\right) \leq g(b)=b^{\prime}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{3}\left(x \wedge e^{c}\right) \leq a \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge e^{c} \tag{18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $G$ is full and $e$ and $f$ are invariant under $G$, the automorphism $h$ defined by $\left.h\right|_{e}=\left.f_{1}\right|_{e}$ and $\left.h\right|_{e^{c}}=\left.f_{3}\right|_{e^{c}}$ is in $G$. Then by (17) and (18)
$h(x)=h\left((x \wedge e) \vee\left(x \wedge e^{c}\right)\right)=h(x \wedge e) \vee h\left(x \wedge e^{c}\right)=f_{1}(x \wedge e) \vee f_{3}\left(x \wedge e^{c}\right) \leq$ $\leq\left(a \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge e\right) \vee\left(a \wedge b^{\prime} \wedge e^{c}\right)=a \wedge b^{\prime}$.
Therefore $|x| \leq\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|$ and then $\left|a \wedge b^{\prime}\right|=|a| \wedge|b|$.
Finally, from Lemma 5.2.4, we have that $a \wedge b^{\prime} \in \max \left(L^{+}(a, b)\right)$.

As previous section, let $(B, G)$ be a Complete Boolean ambiguity algebra then,
(I) From Theorem 5.1.3, $\left(B_{\sim}, \boxplus, \neg, 0\right)$ is an MV-algebra. We call it $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$.
(II) From Proposition 5.3.2 $(B, G)$ is an MV-pair and then, from Theorem 3.3.1, $M=\left(B_{\sim}, \oplus, 0,1\right)$ is an MV-effect algebra. Therefore from Proposition 4.2.2, $M^{\mathcal{T}}=\left(B_{\sim}, \hat{\boxplus}, \hat{\neg}, 0\right)$ is an MV-algebra. We call it $\mathcal{J}(B, G)$.

Proposition 5.3.3 Let $(B, G)$ be a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra and let the MV-algebras $\mathcal{V}(B, G)$ and $\mathcal{J}(B, G)$ as (I) and (II).
Then $\mathcal{V}(B, G)=\mathcal{J}(B, G)$ and It are semisimple.

Proof. It is proved in exactly the same form that Proposition 5.2.6, Lemma 5.2.8, Corollary 5.2.9 and Proposition 5.2.10.

We will see now that if we build on a semisimple MV-algebra and obtain, through Proposition 4.2.2 and Theorem 3.3.3, an MV-pair it does not necessarily constitute a Complete Boolean ambiguity algebra.

Lemma 5.3.4 Let $C=[0,1]$ the semisimple MV-algebra as examlpe 5.0.6 and $C^{\mathcal{P}}$ as example 5.0.7. Let $B\left(C^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ be the Boolean algebra R-generated by $C^{\mathcal{P}}$ then $B\left(C^{\mathcal{P}}\right)$ is not $\sigma$-complete.

Proof. ([10] II. 4 Lemma 25) Let $0<x_{1}<x_{2}<\ldots<x_{n}<\ldots<1$ (for example $x_{n}=\frac{n}{n+1}, n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) and let $a_{n}=x_{1}+x_{2}+\ldots+x_{2 n}, n \in \mathbb{N}$. We claim that $\bigvee\left\{a_{n}, n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ does not exist. Indeed, let $a$ be an upper bound for $\left\{a_{n}, n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$. By example 1.3.14 we can represent $a_{n}$ as $\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right] \cup\left(x_{3}, x_{4}\right] \cup \ldots \cup\left(x_{2 n-1}, x_{2 n}\right]$ and $a$ as $\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right] \cup\left(a_{3}, a_{4}\right] \cup \ldots \cup\left(a_{2 m-1}, a_{2 m}\right]$ with $0 \leq a_{1}<a_{2}<\ldots<$ $a_{2 m}<1$. Since $a$ contains each $a_{n}$, there must exist an $n$ and $j<m$ such that both $\left(x_{2 n-1}, x_{2 n}\right]$ and $\left(x_{2 n+1}, x_{2 n+2}\right]$ are contained in $\left(a_{2 j-1}, a_{2 j}\right]$. Therefore, the interval $\left(x_{2 n}, x_{2 n+1}\right]$ can be deleted from $a$, and it will still contain all the $a_{i}$, that is, $a+x_{2 n+1}+x_{2 n+2}$ is an upper bound for $\left\{a_{n}, n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ and $a+x_{2 n+1}+x_{2 n+2}<a$. We conclude that $\left\{a_{n}, n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ does not have a least upper bound.

Corollary 5.3.5 Let $C^{\mathcal{P}}$ as above and let $\left(B\left(C^{\mathcal{P}}\right), G\left(C^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right)$ be the MV-pair as
Theorem 3.3.3, then $\left(B\left(C^{\mathcal{P}}\right), G\left(C^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right)$ is not a complete Boolean ambiguity algebra.

Proof. Lemma 5.3.4.

### 5.4 Final remark

We have proved (Propositions 5.2.5 and 5.2.10) that if $(B, G)$ is a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra, then $(B, G)$ is an MV-pair and there is a semisimple MV-algebra $M^{\mathcal{T}}=\left(B_{\sim}, \hat{\boxplus}, \hat{\neg}, 0\right)$ arising from it. Following [6], we denote it $B_{\sim_{G}}$. Furthermore if $M$ is a semisimple MV-algebra then as shown in Propositions 5.2.14, the pair $\left(B\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right), G\left(M^{\mathcal{P}}\right)\right)$ is a normal Boolean ambiguity algebra (and thus an MV-pair). Following again [6], we denote it $(B(M), G(M))$.
We want to show that these constructions are functorial. The followings definitions and results are taken from [6].

Let $\left(B_{1}, G_{1}\right)$ and $\left(B_{2}, G_{2}\right)$ be MV-pairs, we say that $\psi$ is a morphism of MVpairs iff
(i) $\psi: B_{1} \rightarrow B_{2}$ is a morphism of Boolean algebras.
(ii) For all $x, y \in B_{1}, x \sim_{G_{1}} y$ implies $\psi(x) \sim_{G_{2}} \psi(y)$.
(iii) For all $x, y \in B_{1}$ and $f_{2} \in G_{2}$ there exists $f_{1} \in G_{1}$ such that

$$
\left|\psi(x) \wedge f_{2}(\psi(y))\right|_{G_{2}} \leq\left|\psi\left(x \wedge f_{1}(y)\right)\right|_{G_{2}} .
$$

The class of MV-pairs equipped with morphisms of MV-pairs forms a category $\mathcal{P}$.

It is proved that if $M_{1}$ and $M_{2}$ are MV-algebras then the map $\psi_{M}: B_{1 \sim_{G_{1}}} \rightarrow$ $B_{2 \sim_{G_{2}}}$ given by $\psi_{M}\left(|x|_{G_{1}}\right)=|\psi(x)|_{G_{2}}$ is a morphism of MV-algebras. Moreover the map $\Delta: \mathcal{P} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ (where $\mathcal{M}$ is the category of MV-algebras) given by $\Delta((B, G))=B_{\sim_{G}}$ and $\Delta(\psi)=\psi_{M}$ is a functor.
On the other hand using the fact [10] that all morphisms of bounded distributive lattices $\varphi: M_{1} \rightarrow M_{2}$ uniquely extends to a homomorphism of Boolean
algebras $\varphi_{B}: B\left(M_{1}\right) \rightarrow B\left(M_{2}\right)$ (where $B\left(M_{1}\right)$ and $B\left(M_{2}\right)$ are the Boolean algebras R-generates by $M_{1}$ and $M_{2}$ ) it is proved in [6] that $\varphi_{B}$ is a morphism between the MV-pairs $\left(B\left(M_{1}\right), G\left(M_{1}\right)\right)$ and $\left(B\left(M_{2}\right), G\left(M_{2}\right)\right)$, and the map $\nabla: \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}$ given by $\nabla(M)=(B(M), G(M))$ and $\nabla(\varphi)=\varphi_{B}$ is a faithful functor.

Note that if $M$ is an MV-algebra then $\Delta(\nabla(M))=B(M)_{\sim_{G(M)}}$. Therefore from Theorem 3.3.3 $\Delta(\nabla(M))=B(M)_{\sim_{G(M)}} \cong M$ and the map $\eta_{M}: M \rightarrow$ $B(M)_{\sim_{G(M)}}$ defined by $\eta_{M}(x)=|x|_{G(M)}$ is an isomorphism of MV-algebras. Furthermore it is proved in [6] that if $\psi: M_{1} \longrightarrow M_{2}$ is a morphism of MValgebras then the diagram

commutes. Therefore $\eta: 1_{M V} \approx \Delta \nabla$ is a natural equivalence, where $1_{M V}$ is the identity functor on $\mathcal{M}$.

Let $\mathcal{N}$ denote the full subcategory of $\mathcal{P}$ whose objects are the normal Boolean ambiguity algebras, and let $\mathcal{S}$ denote the full subcategory of $\mathcal{M}$ whose objects are the semisimple MV-algebras. Propositions 5.2.10 and 5.2.14 show that we can consider the restrictions of the functors $\Delta$ and $\nabla$ to $\mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{S}$. Formally:

Let $(B, G),\left(B_{1}, G_{1}\right)$ and $\left(B_{2}, G_{2}\right)$ be normal Boolean ambiguity algebras and let $\psi:\left(B_{1}, G_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(B_{2}, G_{2}\right)$ be a morphism of MV-pairs. We call $\tilde{\Delta}$ to the map $\tilde{\Delta}: \mathcal{N} \rightarrow \mathcal{S}$ given by $\tilde{\Delta}((B, G))=B_{\sim_{G}}$ and $\tilde{\Delta}(\psi)=\psi_{M}$.

Let $M, M_{1}$ and $M_{2}$ be semisimple MV-algebras and let $\varphi: M_{1} \rightarrow M_{2}$ be a morpfism of MV-algebras. We call $\tilde{\nabla}$ to the map $\tilde{\nabla}: \mathcal{S} \rightarrow \mathcal{N}$ given by $\nabla \tilde{M})=(B(M), G(M))$ and $\tilde{\nabla}(\varphi)=\varphi_{B}$.

We immediately obtain that $\tilde{\Delta}: \mathcal{N} \rightarrow \mathcal{S}$ is a functor, $\tilde{\nabla}: \mathcal{S} \rightarrow \mathcal{N}$ is a faithful functor and $\eta: 1_{S} \approx \tilde{\Delta} \tilde{\nabla}$ is a natural equivalence, where $1_{S}$ is the identity functor on $\mathcal{S}$.

## References

[1] R. Cignoli, E.Dubuc and D.Mundici. The MV-algebraic invariant for Boolean algebras with a finite-orbit automorphism. Tatra Mountains Math. Publ, 27:23-44.
[2] R. Cignoli, I.M.L. D'Ottaviano, D. Mundici, Algebraic Foundations of Many-valued Reasoning, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, (2000).
[3] Roberto Cignoli, A Course of Fuzzy Logic, Universidad de Buenos Aires 2007.
[4] Chevalier G and Pulmannová S (1998) Some ideals lattices in partial abelian monoids.prepint, Mathematical Institute of Slovak Academy of Sciences, Bratislava.
[5] F. Chovanec and F. Kôpka, Boolean D-posets, Tatra Mountains Math. Publ 10 (1997), 1-15.
[6] A. Di Nola, M. Holčapec and G. Jenča, The Category of MV-pairs, Logic Journal of the IGLP 17 (2009), 395-412.
[7] A. Dvurečenskij and S. Pulmannová, New Trends in Quantum Structures, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Bratislava (2000).
[8] D. Foulis and M. Bennett, Effect algebras and unsharp quantum logics, Found. Phys. 24 (1994), 1325-1346.
[9] D.J.Foulis and M.K.Bennett Phi-symmetric effect algebras. Foundations of Physics, 25:1699-1722, 1995.
[10] G. Grätzer, General Lattice Theory, Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel-BostonBerlin, (1998).
[11] Gudder S and Pulmannová S (1998) Quotients of partial abelian monoids. Algebra univers. 38:395-421.
[12] G. Jenča, A representation Theorem for MV-algebras, Soft Computing 11 (2007), 557-564.
[13] G. Jenča, Boolean Algebras R-generated by MV-effect Algebras, Fuzzy sets and system 145 (2004), 279-285.
[14] Y. Kawada, Über die Existenz der invarianten Intrgrale, Jap. J. Math. 19 (1944), 81-95.
[15] Alejandro Petrovich, A Course of Boolean Algebras, Universidad de Bahía Blanca 2007.
[16] H. Rasiowa and R. Sikorski, The Mathematics of Metamathematics, PWNPolish Scientific Publishers, Warszawa, (1968).
[17] T. Vetterlein, Boolean algebras with an automorphism group: a framework for Lukasiewicz logic J. Mult.-Val. Log. Soft Comput. 14 (2008), 51-67.

